



Gc  
929.2  
C831c  
1164505

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01207 6169





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyofjohnm00coul>



Genealogy of  
John M. Coulter  
of  
Southwest Arkansas

To  
Dr. John W. Coulter

Genealogy of  
John M. Coulter  
of  
Southwest Arkansas

Compiled by  
Mrs. Maude Graves Coulter  
Ogden, Arkansas

Published by  
Dr. John W. Coulter  
Ashdown, Arkansas

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT

This history of the Coulter family in Southwest Arkansas has been compiled by Mrs. Maude Graves Coulter. The data herein has been taken from bible records, court records, graveyards, documents and letters. According to these records, it is true and correct.

In the work of research, valuable assistance was given the author by Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb, who began the work of collecting family history twenty years previously, and who has in her possession original papers, photographs and records that once belonged to her grandfather, William Coulter, and by her personal acquaintance with many of the families herein recorded.

Also the late Miss Maude Wynn gave valuable assistance with her vivid memory of the early days in Arkansas.

Mrs. Elvira Mast Kinsworthy Lamance aided in the research of early ancestors, and numerous descendants who courteously answered letters, cheerfully giving family data which had been requested.

For all of this help, the author is very grateful.

Mrs. Maude Graves Coulter

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 19th day of July, 1951.

Martha Edmonson Notary Public in and for Little River County, Arkansas.

My com. exp: January 29, 1953 (Seal)

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Origin of Name .....	1
Coat of Arms .....	5-6
John M. Coulter Lineage .....	7
The New Home in Arkansas Territory .....	10
William M. Coulter and His Descendants .....	22
John W. Coulter of Bryan, Texas .....	39
Memoir of William Coulter .....	46
Will of William Coulter .....	47
Old Documents .....	53
David R. Coulter and His Descendants .....	56
Peter W. Coulter .....	66
Will of Peter Coulter .....	71
James M. Coulter .....	73
A Bond .....	74
Bill of Sale for Slaves and Old Accounts .....	77
Deed .....	90
Records Found in Family Bible of Brunetta W. Coulter .....	97
Will of James M. Coulter .....	106
Will of Brunetta W. Coulter .....	109
Letters .....	197
Tribute to "Mother" Walker .....	115
White Cliffs .....	120
Article by W. D. Lee .....	122
Will of Pleasant H. Burton .....	127
David Burton Coulter .....	131
Sketch of Life of David B. Coulter .....	139
Scrapbook .....	180
James Wesley Coulter .....	182
Mary Elizabeth Coulter McKean .....	184
Biographical Sketch of John G. McKean .....	193
Letters .....	112

*Charles E. Jettie - 1950*

Charles P. Coulter .....	206
Tribute to the Memory of His Grandfather, Written by Dr. John W. Coulter .....	219
Dr. John W. Coulter .....	233
Mary Coulter McElroy .....	236
Matthew Coulter and His Descendants .....	241
Notes on the Ancestry .....	254
Lineage of Josephine Russey Coulter .....	257
Deed .....	268
Will of Matthew Coulter .....	271
Record of Graves in Family Burying Ground .....	273
R. A. Gilliam .....	275
Lucy Gilliam McCown .....	278
Virginia Gilliam Edwards .....	280
J. P. Norwood .....	285
Hal L. Norwood .....	289
Dr. M. L. Norwood .....	291
The Kinsworthy Family and Descendants .....	294
Ezekiel Kinsworthy .....	295
Emily Kinsworthy .....	300
Sarah Kinsworthy .....	306
Ezekiel Kinsworthy's Second Marriage .....	308
Isadora Kinsworthy Coulter .....	311
Ezekiel Kinsworthy's Third Marriage .....	316
Mary Russey Lipscomb .....	317
Daisy Coulter O'Neal .....	320
John K. Coulter .....	321
Anna Coulter McAtee .....	321
Susan Elvira Kinsworthy .....	324
Alice Cassandra Kinsworthy .....	324
Margaret Lena Kinsworthy .....	327
Biographical Sketch of Ezekiel Kinsworthy .....	328
Memoir of E. Kinsworthy .....	330
The Holman Family .....	333
Holman Lineage .....	347
The Carr Family .....	348
The Harpole Family .....	359
John Colter of the Yellowstone .....	370
Addendum .....	383

## FOREWORD

(Written by Mary Day Rutherford, a niece of David Hunt Lipscomb.)

They came — brave men of vision — they found and explored the wilderness and the expansive prairies of this continent — the land we are so justly proud to call our own.

Hardy souls who braved the dangers of the trackless forests and trailless plains — seeking homes for themselves and their children.

The pack horse and the covered wagon meant months of arduous toil and terrible danger in their conquest of the west.

Loyalty, courage, fidelity, ambition, filled their souls and made the wilderness to smile.

Straight as an arrow, strong as an eagle — these pioneers, these unknown soldiers of the great battle for civilization and home — we salute you!



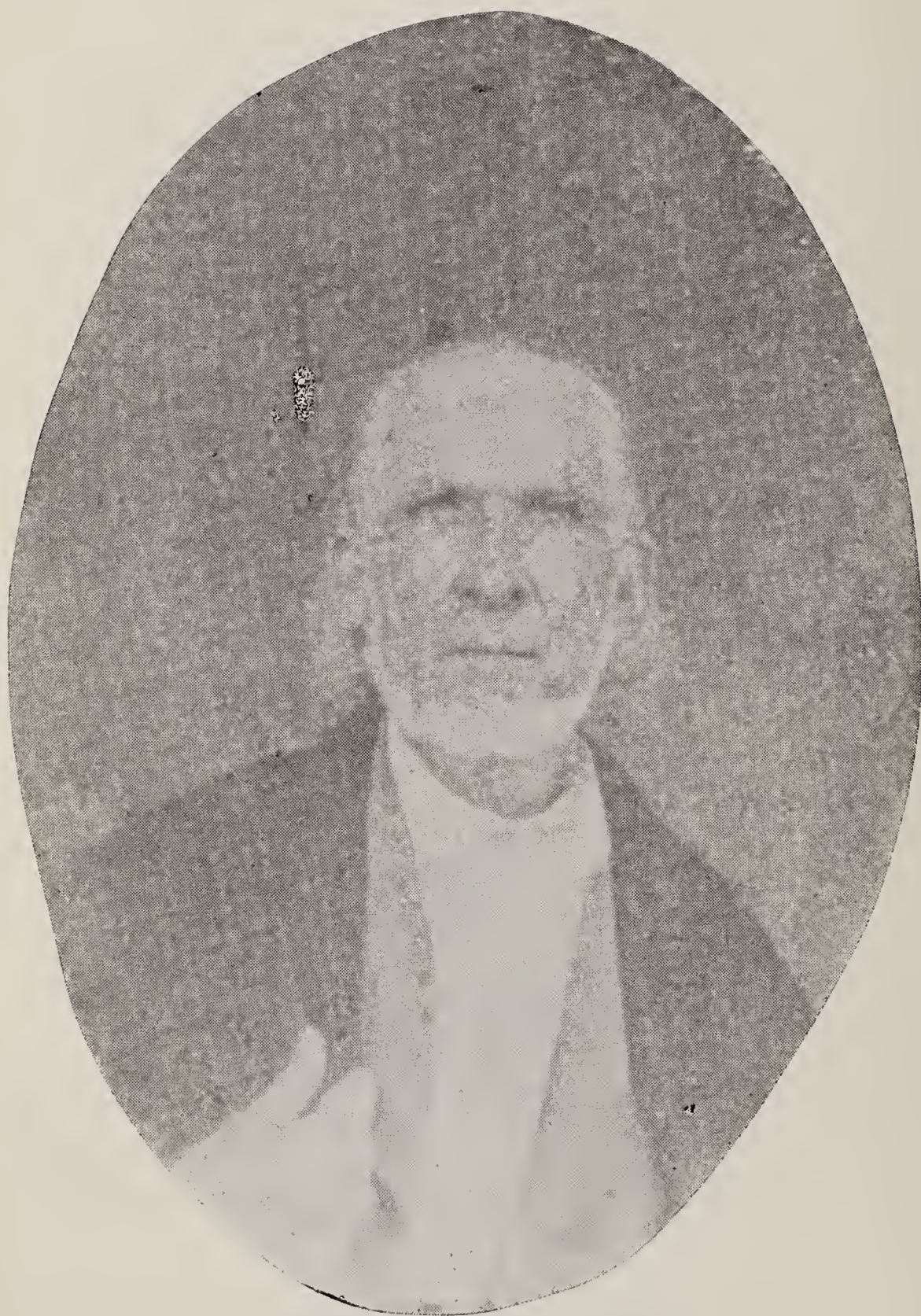
# COAT OF ARMS



Goulter



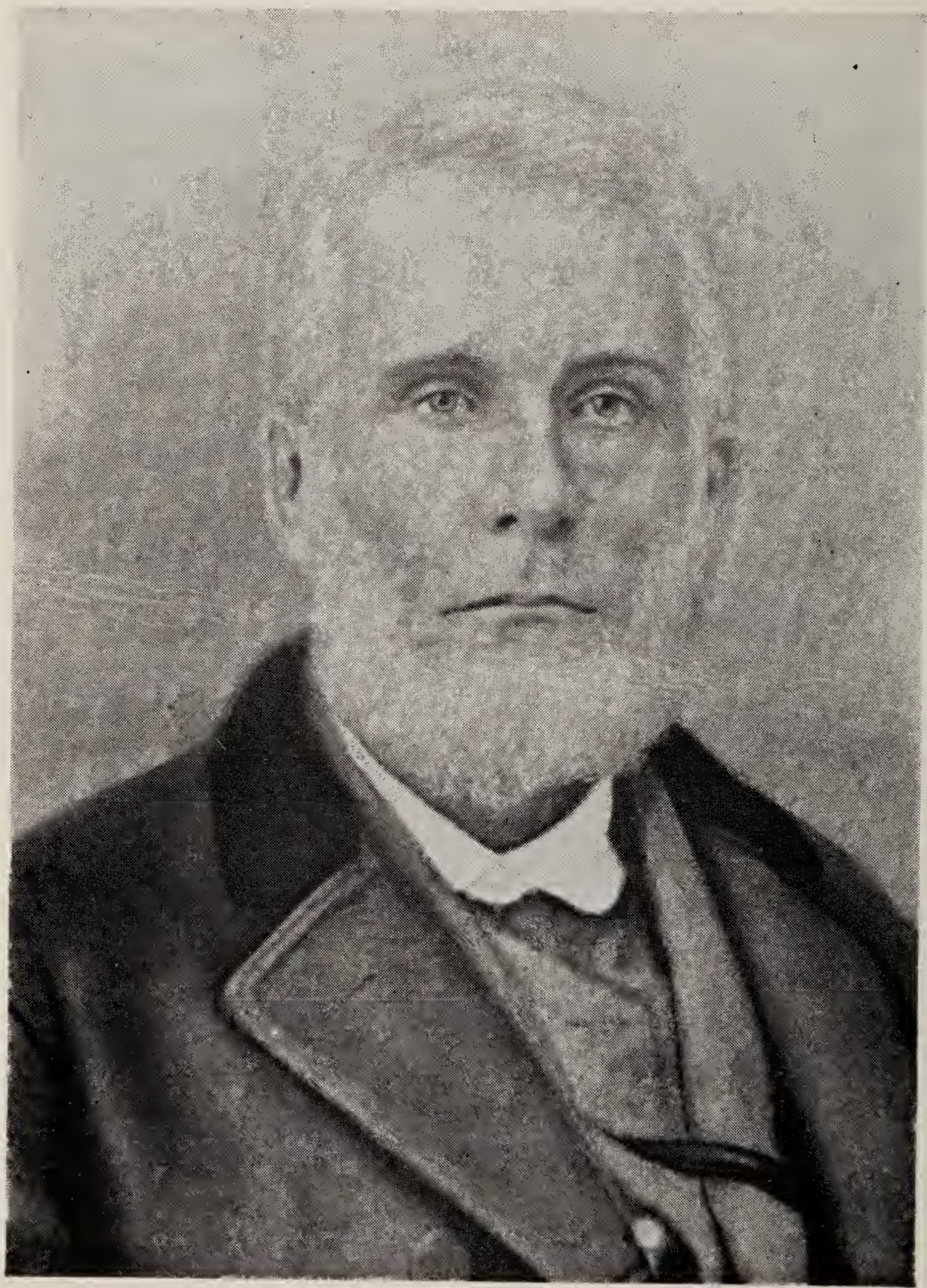
Goulter



JOHN M. COULTER



WILLIAM M. COULTER AND HIS WIFE,  
MARTHA CHAPPELL COULTER

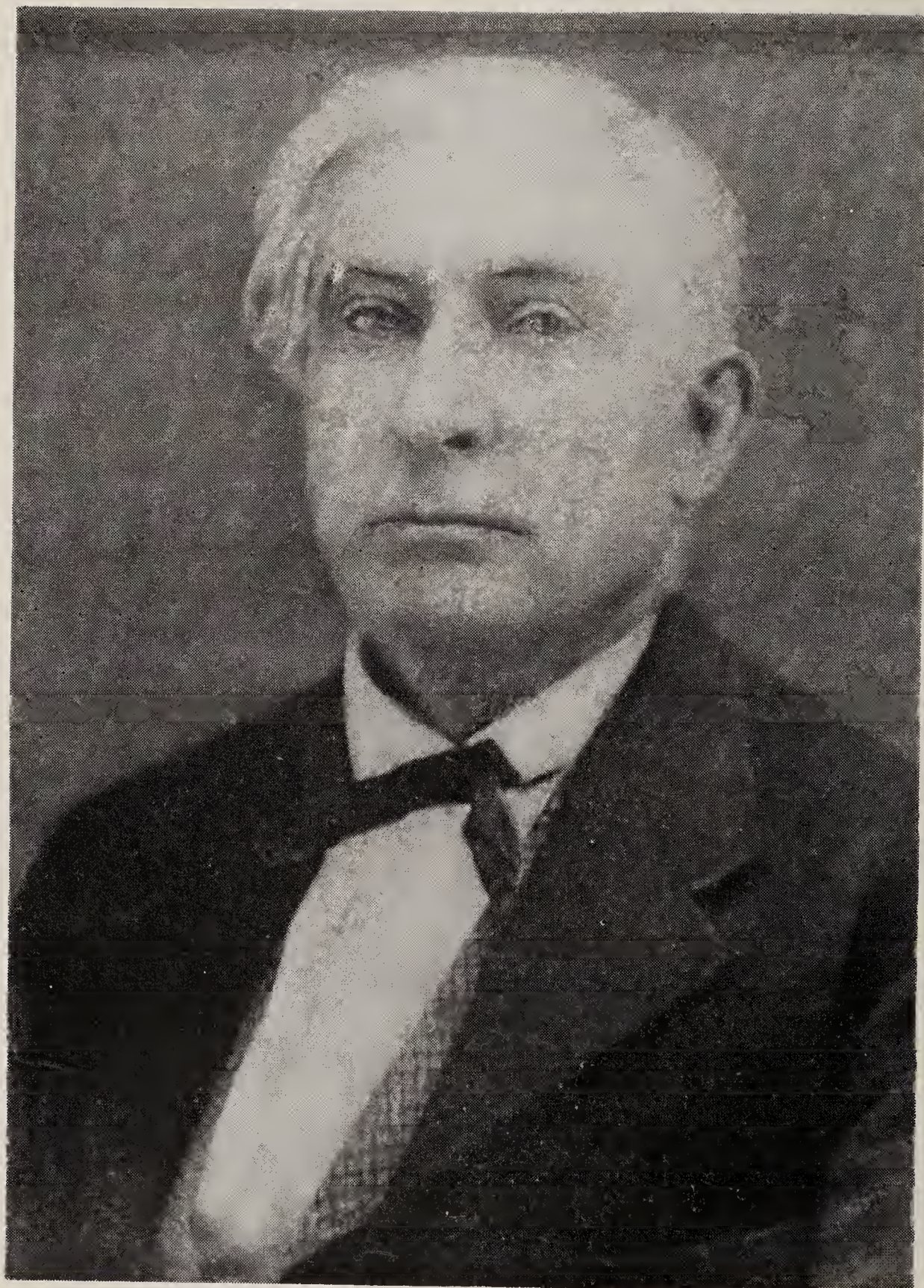


MAJOR DAVID R. COULTER  
Son of John M. and Nancy Reddick Coulter



PETER W. COULTER

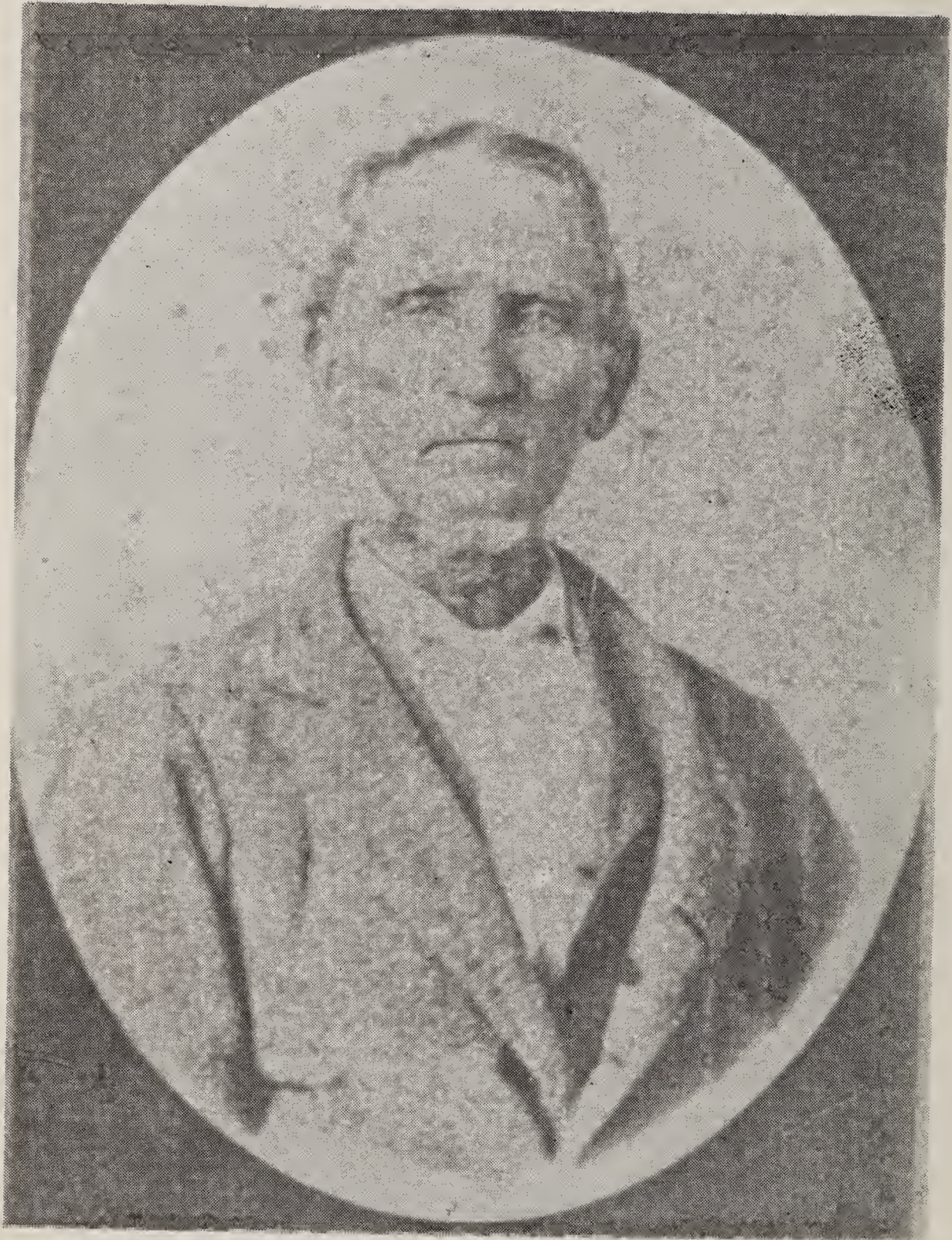
One of the sons of John M. Coulter and  
Nancy Reddick Coulter



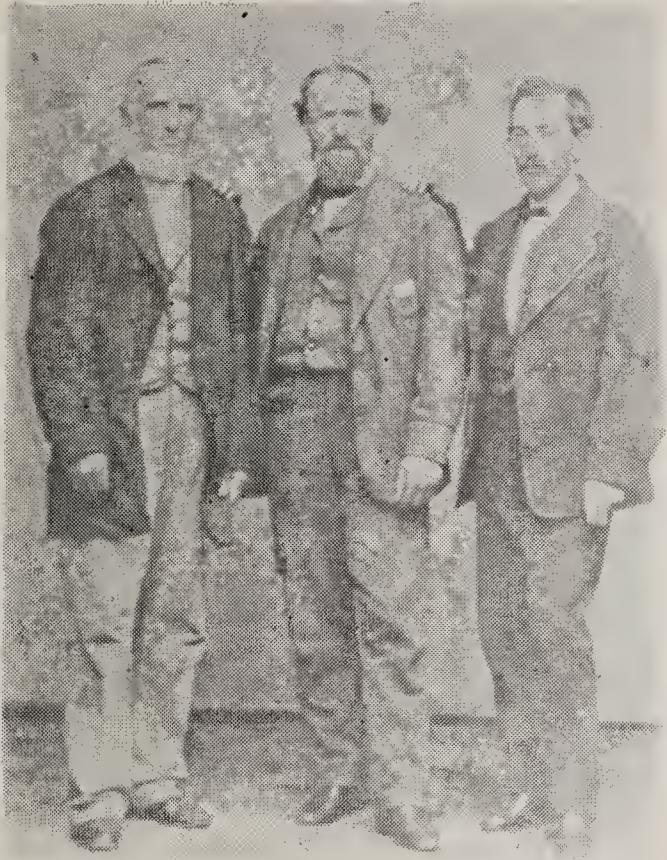
JAMES MADISON COULTER



BRUNETTA WILKERSON BURTON COULTER  
Wife of James Madison Coulter



EZEKIEL KINSWORTHY



THREE GENERATIONS  
EZEKIEL KINSWORTHY

his son

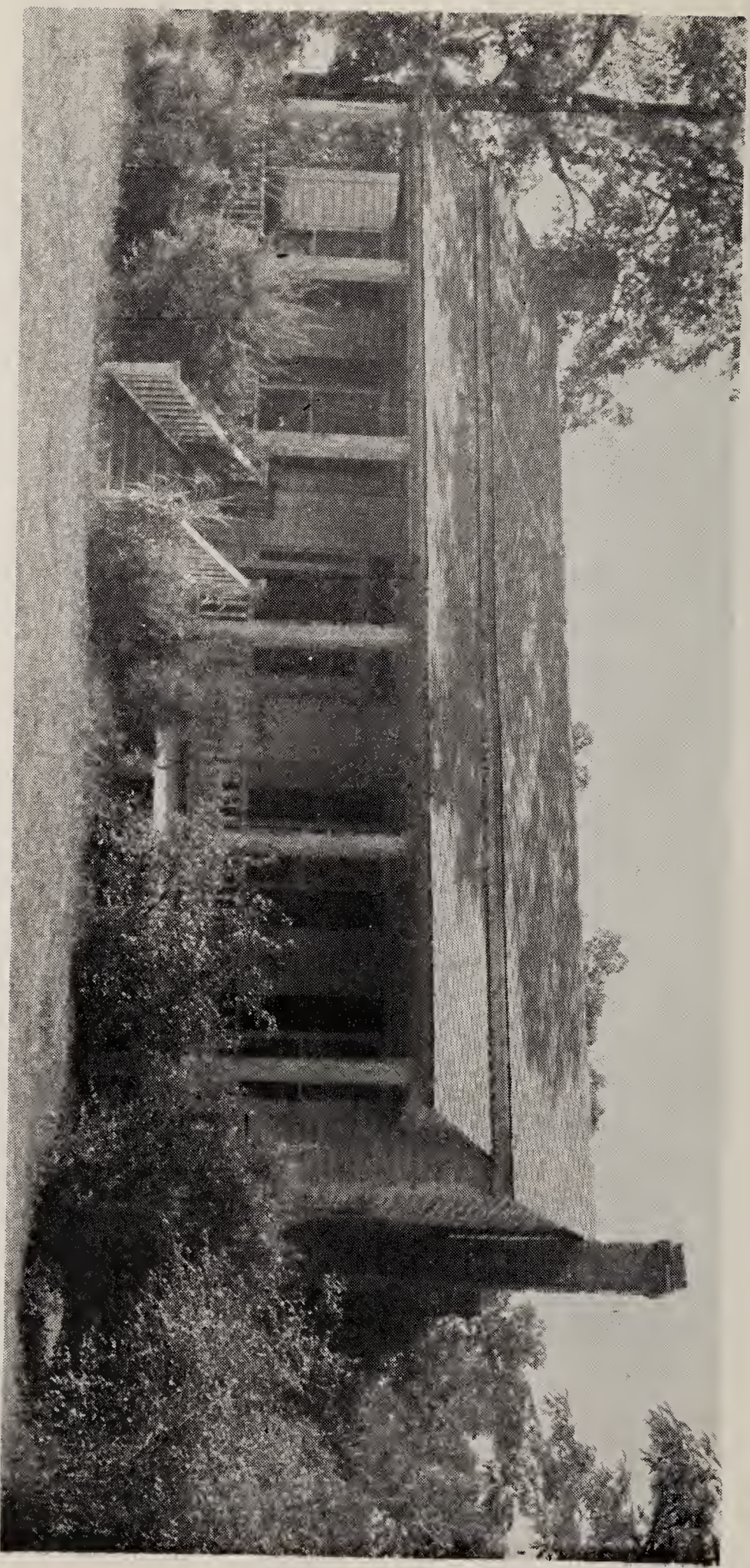
BURTON HOLMAN  
KINSWORTHY

his grandson

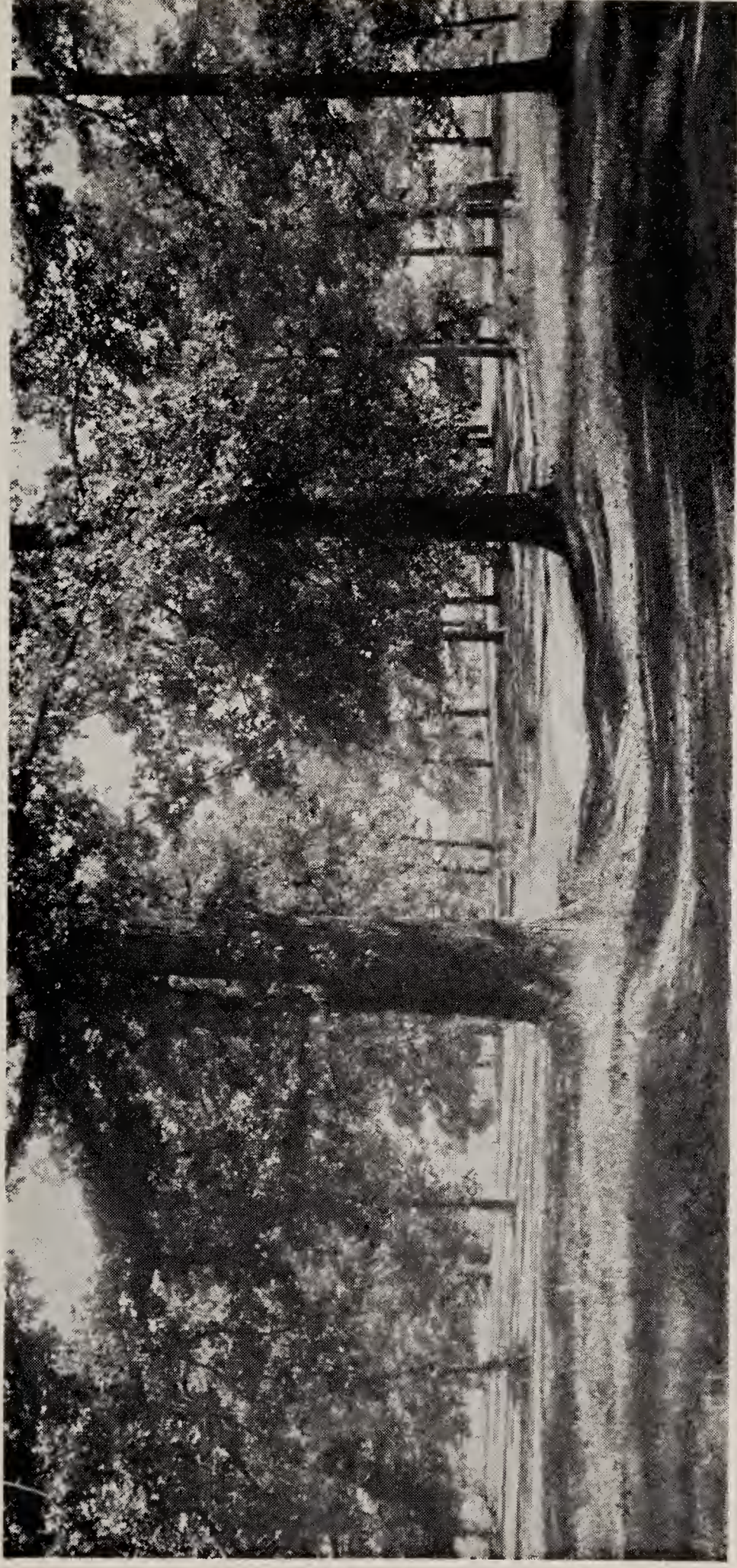
WILLIE EDWARDS

Seated — Mary Jane  
Russey Davis Kinsworthy  
and Francis I. Russey Gil-  
liam Norwood. Standing  
— Mary L. Walker.





The original home of James M. Coulter and his wife, Brunetta, built in 1861. This home is on the Coulter plantation near Lockesburg, Arkansas and has been preserved and restored by Dr. John W. Coulter, the present owner.



Partial view of the immense oak grove in the foreground of the Coulter plantation house near Lockesburg, Arkansas. This grove was preserved by James M. Coulter, later by his son Charles P. Coulter and then by his grandson, Dr. John W. Coulter. Some of the oaks are at least two hundred years old.

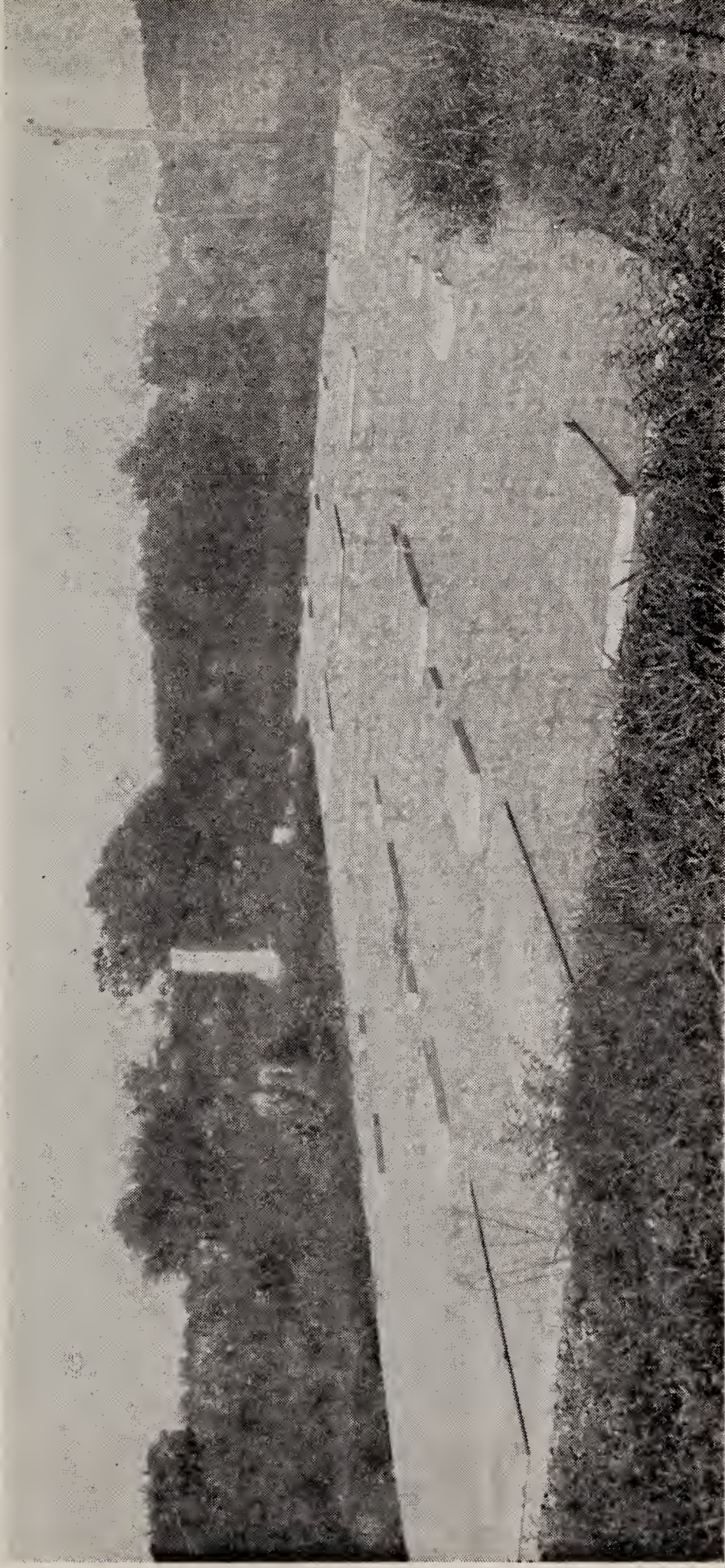


HOME BUILT BY JOHN M. COULTER

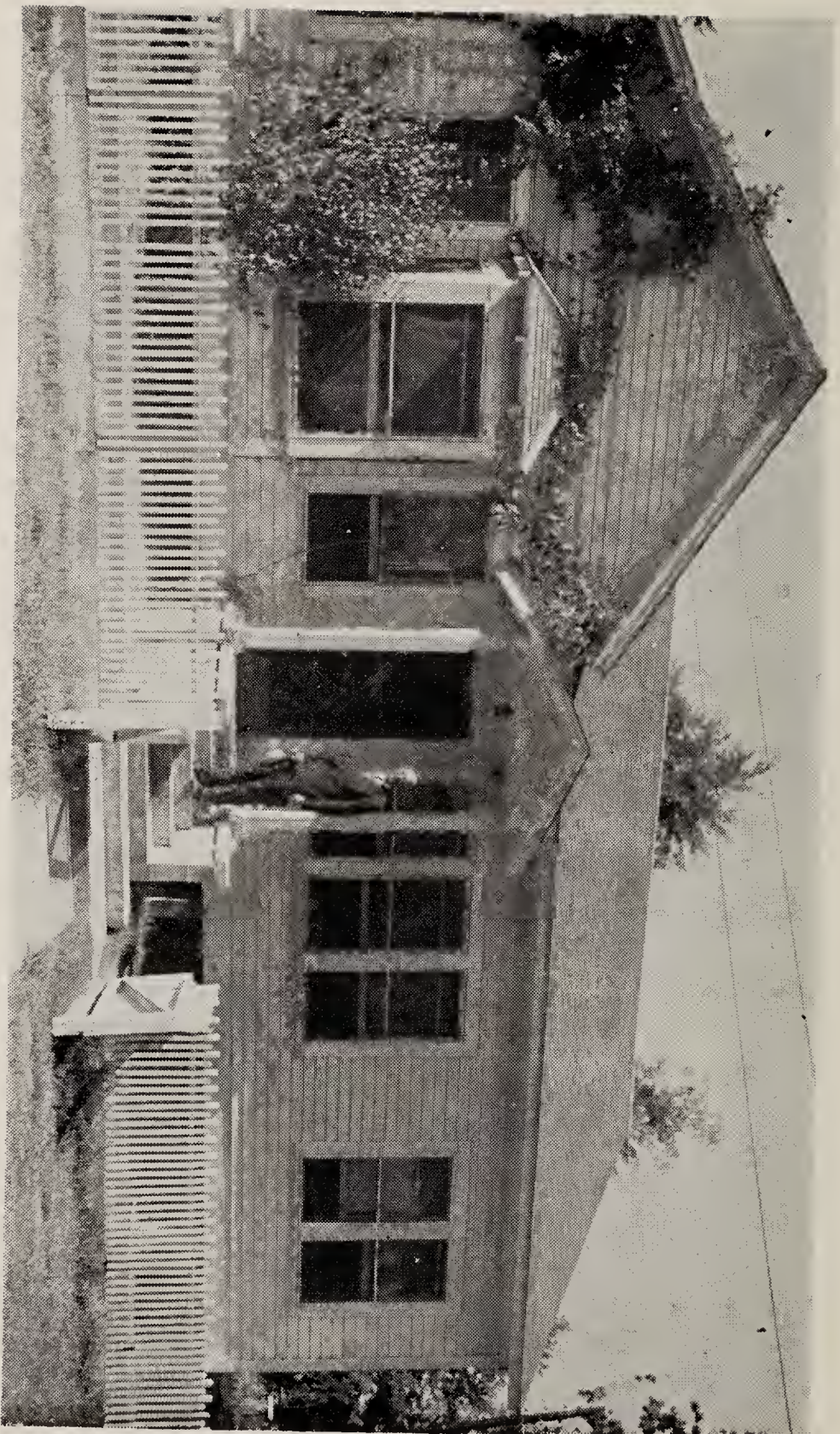


House at Nashville, Arkansas was originally the home of William and Martha Coulter, who came to Arkansas in 1836. It was built by slaves and was put together with wooden pegs in lieu of nails about the year 1848.

In 1887 it passed into the hands of Brooks Reese who remodeled it in 1910. This family still lives there.



The old family burying ground located on the land and near the original home built by John M. Coulter near Center Point, Arkansas. It has been recently cleaned and restored by Dr. John W. Coulter. First grave in plot is dated 1840.



Dr. John W. Coulter standing on the steps of his living quarters near Lockesburg, Arkansas. Was formerly the old office building on the Coulter plantation owned by James M. Coulter, which has recently been remodeled by Dr. Coulter.





## COULTER

The name Coulter was derived from the ancient personal name Coulthart. This name is said, by family tradition, to have been derived from the prowess of its first bearer, a Roman horse-soldier. Other writers state that the name is derived from the occupation of its first bearers as "colt herds" or keepers of colts. Possibly the latter derivation is true of the English-branch of the family, while the first theory refers to the earlier Scottish line. The Scottish line is the one followed in this history.

The name appears in ancient British and early American records in the various forms of Coult-hartus, Coultart, Culter, Coultard, Coltart, Colthurst, Coulthurst, Coltherd, Colthirde, Colthyrd, Colthard, Colter and Coulter, of which the last two spellings are those most often found in America in modern times. Some of these names are recorded in the year 404 A. D., and before that, but the connection does not appear near enough to the American Coulters to be interesting, until 1658, when this record appears:

John Coulthart married Janet Douglas in 1658 and was the father by her of Richard, Robert, William, Grizel and Margaret. Richard, son of John and Janet married Jean Gordon and died in 1717, leaving issue of a son named James who was

married in 1734 to Grizel Macturk. To this union were born, William, Andrew and John.

The descendants of this noble house and of the younger branches of the family in Scotland are numerous, and it is considered probable that the Coulter and Colter families of America are descended, in many cases, at least, from the younger branches of the lines above mentioned.

Among those of the name of Coulter who served in the Revolutionary War, many of whom were original emigrants, were: Samuel Colteer and Gideon Colter of Massachusetts, Thomas Coulter of New York, Aaron, Adam, Andrew, David, Francis, Frank, James, Surgeon John, Joseph, Nathaniel, Richard, Ensign Samuel and William Coulter of Pennsylvania, David Colther, George, John of Pennsylvania, and Samuel, Uriah, John and William Coulter or Colter (also recorded as Coaltar) of Virginia.

There were several Coulters in America prior to the Revolution. Among these were the following:

(1) John Coulter, married Jensy Hawkes. Moved from Virginia to Kentucky after the Revolution. Buried at Parksville, Ky.

Son, Thomas, born 1783. Died 1862. Married Nancy Preewtt. Went to Kentucky with his father. Buried at Parksville, Ky.

Daughter, Nancy. Married Colson Powell.

Children, Nannie born Prairie, Mo. Married William Beverly Hawkins.

(2) James Coulter, born in Ireland 1748. Died at Cambridge, N. Y., 1783. Married Eleanor Green. Soldier in Revolution under Col. Van Woert.

Son, George, married Catherine Switzer.

Son, James, married Nancy Coulter.

Daughter, Cornelia. Born Jackson, N. Y. Married ----- Thompson.

(3) Dr. John Coulter of Maryland was a surgeon on ship "Defense" in 1776, and also served in the military hospital in Baltimore.

(4) Archibald and Robert Coulter, brothers, sons of Archibald, both were soldiers in the Revolutionary Army from South Carolina.

(5) Martin Coulter and his son, Martin Jr., were both Revolutionary soldiers from North Carolina, as was Levi Coulter, whose relationship to the two Martin brothers, if any, is unknown.

(6) John Coulter (or Colter or Coulter) was a Revolutionary soldier from Georgia.

(7) Alexander Coulter (Van Woert's Reg.), James Coulter (same), John Coulter (Johnson's Reg.) and John Coulter (Wessenfel's Reg.) were all Revolutionary soldiers from New York.

(8) Samuel Coulter and Uriah Coulter were Revolutionary soldiers from Virginia.

(9) Nathaniel Coulter enlisted in 1776 as a soldier from Pennsylvania under Capt. Ross Johnston.

(10) James Coulter and his son, Michael Coul-

ter were in Rockbridge Co., Virginia prior to the Revolution.

(11) Michael Coulter resided in Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution.

(12) John Coulter resided in Virginia prior to the Revolution.

The Census Records for 1790 list numerous Coulters as heads of families.

“Who’s Who” in America lists the following:

Dr. Ellis Merton Coulter (of the Martin Coulter line from N. C.) Educator and Journalist.

Dr. Ernest Kent Coulter (Founder of the Big Brother Movement).

Dr. Charles Wellsley Coulter.

Dr. John Lee Coulter (Educator, Economist).

Dr. Stanley Coulter (brother of Dr. John Merle Coulter) also listed until his death.

The Coulters and Colters in America have shown themselves to be an alert, creative race, possessed of high intelligence, ingenuity, originality, and a humanitarian interest in their fellowmen.

William, Robert, Alexander, Richard, Peter, James, Andrew, Henry, Roger, George, John and David are among the Christian names most often used by this family for its male progeny.

Of the many members of the family who have distinguished themselves in America in comparatively recent years, the following are representative:

Richard Coulter (d. 1852) of Pennsylvania. Lawyer, jurist and Congressman.

John Merle Coulter (b. 1851 in China, d. 1928 in New York). American botanist and author.

Richard Coulter (1827-1908) of Pennsylvania. Soldier, lawyer and banker.

Stanley Coulter (b. 1855 in China). American educator, biologist and author.

John Lee Coulter (b. 1881) of Minnesota. Statistician.

Alice Marguerite Colter (b. 1891) of Indiana. Author.

Eli Colter (twentieth century) of New York. Novelist.

John R. Coulter (twentieth century) of New York. Editor and author.

(The information above is credited to the Media Research Bureau of Washington, D. C.)

The Coat of Arms of the English family of Coulters or Colters, is described as follows:

The blue shield is charged with a silver chevron, on which are imposed three Catherine Wheels. According to Heraldic lore, the chevron symbolizes protection of the defenseless. It was also granted to persons who built fortresses and churches for their country.

The Catherine Wheel was said to have been used in the martyrdom of St. Catherine. It is the emblem of "one who is prepared to undergo great trials for the Christian faith." The absence of motto denotes greater antiquity, as this Coat of Arms came into use before the popular use of mottoes.

The English people for centuries kept accurate records of their ancestry and every family entitled to claim a coat of arms took pride in transmitting the symbol from father to son.

The Scottish line of Coulters probably originated in England.

### Coat of Arms

The Coat of Arms of the Scottish family of Coulter or Colter is described as follows (Burke Encyclopedia of Heraldry, 1844):

Arms — “Ermine, three bars azure.”

Crest — “A harpy, guardant proper.”

Those Americans who possess old and honored names — who trace the history of their surnames back to sturdy immigrant ancestors, or even beyond, across the seas, and into the dim mists of antiquity — may be rightfully proud of their heritage. While the name, in its origin, may seem ingenious, humble, surprising, or matter-of-fact, its significance today, lies not in a literal interpretation of its original meaning, but in the many things that have happened to it, since it first came into use. In the beginning, it was only a word, a convenient label to distinguish one John from another John, his neighbor who lived across the field. But soon it established itself as a part of the bearer's individuality; and as it passed to his children, his children's children, and their children, it became the symbol — not of one man — but of a family and all that this particular family stood

for. Handed down from generation to generation, it grew inseparably associated with the achievement, the tradition, and the prestige of the family.

Like the coat of arms — that vivid symbolization of the name which warrior ancestors bore in battle — the name itself borne through every event of a man's life, and through the lives of scores of his progenitors, became the badge of family honor — the "good name" to be proud of, to protect, and to fight for, if need be. As the worthy deeds of the marching generations have given it dignity and splendor, it has become an institution, family rallying cry, and the most treasured possession of those who bear it.

From Media Research Bureau,  
Washington, D. C.

## **JOHN M. COULTER LINEAGE**

The Revolutionary War Records War Pension Claim S. 34710 gave this record:

"John Coulter or Colter, born 1738 enlisted in 1775. Place, not given. Served one year as private in Captain Jinkins, Pennsylvania Company. Re-enlisted in 1776, served as private in Capt. W. Henderson's Company, Col. Wm. Butler's Pennsylvania Regiment. Was in battle of White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, where he was severely wounded. Was discharged in 1783, allowed a pension August 13th, 1818, at which time he was a resident of Jefferson

County, Mississippi District, and was eighty years old. He died March 26th, 1831."

John Coulter, Revolutionary War soldier, above recorded, presumably was the ancestor, possibly the father of John M. Coulter, whose history is recorded in the pages following. The Revolutionary War soldier was probably a son of one of the three brothers who came to America in the early 1700s from Scotland; Peter, James and John Coulter.

The history compiled in the pages following is a notarized record of John M. Coulter and his descendants. He presumably was a descendant of the Revolutionary War soldier mentioned above, but this fact has not been definitely established.

Earliest definite dates are taken from John M. Coulter's family bible.

John M. Coulter was born in North Carolina, January 4th, 1779. He was married in 1807 to Nancy Reddock (or Reddick or Reddotch or Redclotch). She was born in North Carolina March 21st, 1779. She was the daughter of William Reddock and was of Scotch ancestry. In the old bible belonging to the family of Nancy Coulter is written: "Nancy Reddick Coulter was a woman of unusual and sterling character."

John and Nancy Coulter moved from Jones County, Georgia in 1820 to Pontotoc, Lounds County, Mississippi. To this union were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely:

William M., David Reddock, Peter W., James Madison, Matthew, Mary and Elizabeth Coulter.

The lineage of John and Nancy Coulter is given below in the order of the birth of the above named children and their descendants:

John M. Coulter and his wife Nancy are buried in the old family graveyard on their pioneer homestead west of Center Point, Howard County, Arkansas. John died October 5th, 1848 and Nancy died August 15th, 1852.

Matthew Coulter, a son, fell heir to the old home and spent his declining years there. Later, it was owned by John Coulter, a son of Matthew. In the late nineties this land passed into the hands of strangers.

William M. Coulter, born February 4th, 1808 in Jones County, Georgia. Married Martha Chappell from North Carolina about 1836. William died October 9th, 1857. Martha died September 29th, 1882. Both are buried in Hempstead County, Ark.

David Reddock Coulter was born in 1810 in Jones County, Georgia. He married Elizabeth Yoakum. He died in 1894.

Peter W. Coulter, third son was born in 1812. He married Sarah Yoakum. Peter died in 1868, Howard County, Ark.

Mary Coulter was born December 12th, 1812. She was born in Jones County, Georgia. Married Wiley McElroy. She died October 26th, 1846.

James Madison Coulter was born December 6th, 1815. He married Brunetta Wilkerson Burton January 14th, 1841. James died March 16th, 1892. He was born in Jones County, Georgia also. Bru-

netta was born May 7th, 1824. Died November 17th, 1888. Both are buried in family graveyard near Center Point.

Matthew Coulter was born March 31st, 1821. Presumably in Lounds County, Mississippi. He married Sarah Ann McClain April 14th, 1847. Matthew died April 15th, 1858. Sarah was born May 25th, 1831 and died July 8th, 1857. Both are buried in family graveyard near Center Point in Howard County, Ark.

Elizabeth Coulter was born in Lounds County, Mississippi. She married, in Mississippi and remained there when the rest of her people came to Arkansas. There is no data concerning this daughter. The old court house with all records was destroyed by fire, thus losing any evidence of the marriage record. It is presumed that Elizabeth died in her early married life, but those who remembered and could have given some clue to her history are no longer living.

### **The New Home In Arkansas Territory**

It was in 1836 that the family of John M. Coulter, with his slaves left their homes to make new ones in the recently acquired possessions west of the Mississippi river, known as Arkansas. It was late in the summer or early fall and the country had not been long a state. They were attracted by reports of the fertile soil, mild climate and navigable waters, this being their best mode of travel. They had character, faith, hope

and love. "Faith in God and His guidance in an unknown territory, hope that they could carve out a home and existence in the vast wilderness, and love for each other."

They came by boat to Little Rock, then overland by wagon and teams, bringing their slaves, their household goods and their farming implements. They were stout of heart and strong of courage, hoping to build their homes in the untamed wilderness from virgin soil.

The first home in the new country was located west of where Center Point, Howard County now is. The family consisted of eight or ten white people and twenty slaves when they arrived. Presumably, five children came with John and Nancy. William, Peter, David, James and Matthew. Previous to her parents' arrival in Arkansas, Mary came. Elizabeth remained in Mississippi and there is no record of her life, other than that she was married and died. Presumably she died early in her married life, but there are no records.

They built a double log house for their pioneer home. These logs were hand-hewn and all lumber used had to be hand-sawn, since there were no sawmills in the country. Their first taste of wild meat was a fat bear they killed soon after they arrived.

For the first few years, they had no cattle and had to depend on wild life for meat. There were deer in great abundance, turkey, squirrels, quail, pigeons, ducks and geese in plenty as well as bear

and a few buffalo. Supplies not raised at home had to be shipped from New Orleans by boat up Red River to Fulton or Hood's Landing on Little River. Their salt was obtained from deposits on the Saline River. They called it "the salt works." To this day great salt kettles of iron can be found occasionally at country homes. These were used in refining the salt. Platforms were built in the trees near these "salt licks" and hunters hid there, waiting for deer to come in.

Schools were few and great distances apart. They were built of logs, one log being left out on one side for a window. A long desk made of a wide-split log was fastened beneath this opening and used by the pupils in their writing lessons. The floors were of rough split logs and so were the benches, with the curved side down and pegs driven in holes for legs. There were few books or supplies. The old blue-backed speller was the standard book used and sometimes the only one. Children learned to spell and to read from this little book. Every one studied aloud in a sing-song voice as they droned their abc's. If they should have tried to study silently, the teacher would have thought they were idle and would have been upon them. The only writing pens were made from goose quills, usually made by the teacher. Ink was often made from berry juice. Slates came into use later. Heat was furnished by a huge fireplace that took up almost one end of the room and accommodated four foot logs. School masters were

always men and they were often hard and cruel. The mode of punishment was a sharp rap across the knuckles with a wooden ruler.

Churches were rare and services were held in the schoolhouses or in homes, the preacher or circuit rider as he was called, coming for many miles on horseback.

They raised their own cotton and spun the thread for clothing. They used great heavy hand-made looms and wove bed spreads, sheets, towels and clothing for other garments. They raised sheep and carded, spun and dyed the thread for winter clothing and blankets. The dye was made from native bark and roots. Sumac, red-oak, walnut and other barks. Each family had its spinning wheel, occupying the warmest and lightest corner of the room and its whirring drone could be heard almost any day and often at night. From the dyed thread, they wove cloth for men's suits called jeans and for women's dresses, called linsey. Patiently and skillfully they wove wool spreads for the beds called coverlets, now treasured heirlooms of their descendants. They wove rugs for their floors from cotton strips, in a "hit or miss" design that was beautiful as well as comfortable, as the floors were often quite rough. At night, the work was done by hand-made candles and the light was reinforced by the aid of pine knots burning in the big fireplace, gathered from the nearby forest. Incidentally, most of this weaving at night was done in the winter months.

These resourceful people tanned their own leather at home and each family had its own tanyard and shoemaker, if the size justified it; otherwise, several families banded together for this work. Since "Necessity is the mother of invention" they had to learn to do everything. The men were their own surveyors, brick makers, blacksmiths, and wooden utensil makers. They used a wooden vessel, something like a bucket with one stave longer than the others, for a hand-hold. This was called a noggin or a piggen. They made wooden tubs, breadtrays, rolling pins, cradles, chairs, beds and tables. Chairs were made from white oak and the seats were woven of thin strips of the wood called "splits" many of which are still in use today.

Gourds often were made to serve as containers for salt and soap or sugar. Soap was made from waste fats, following a "hog killing." Hardwood ashes were saved in a wooden hopper made from split boards. When the fat had accumulated, water was poured in the hopper and the liquid that dripped from the trough at the bottom was "lye." When added to the kettle of fats with water and boiled, it became a soft, strong, dark soap with powerful cleansing properties.

Gourds also were used as dippers. Every kitchen had its drinking gourd and a gourd hung by every well of water or spring. Metal dippers were unknown.

The women of the household were their own

tailors and dressmakers, becoming very skillful with the needle. Most of them sewed by hand as machines were not common. They crocheted lace for pillow cases, sheets and petticoats; made tatting for baby dresses, made battenburg and point lace, drawn-work and exquisite hemstitching for added beauty to their clothes and linens.

The pieced quilts they made from saved "scraps" are treasured today by their descendants. The neighbors would come in for a "quilting bee" and while they worked the tiny stitches into intricate designs, they talked and visited.

They braided corn husk mats and wove straw hats from native grasses. They made fans from native palmetto and kitchen floor mops were filled with corn husks which scrubbed the floors very efficiently as long as they lasted. A new mop only required a brief visit to the corn crib.

Wild fruit was plentiful. Huckleberries, blackberries and dewberries made good pies and delicious jam. Crab apples, mayhaws, grape and muscadine made good jelly and wine. Persimmons were plentiful and pawpaws grew in some localities. The woods were full of pecan, walnut and hickory trees with their nuts. Later when they had planted fruit trees; peaches, pears and apples were dried or preserved in stone jars or crocks. Canned food was not then known.

They preserved their meat with salt and by smoking with hickory wood, and the rivers were teeming with fish. Often, bands of Indians would

come through and camp until they secured their winter supply of fish. They would dip them up from the rivers. The Indians made "pemmican" by cooking together, berries, nut meats and deer tallow. This was dried and used for winter food. They often came for deer when they needed meat. As a rule, they were friendly or at least they were not savage and did not molest the whites. Occasionally a war party would pass through, not harming the settlers.

Corn bread was made from corn pounded in a mortar, as there were no mills for that purpose. Later there were water-mills where corn was ground by water power between great, grooved round stones. There was such a water mill on the Cossatot near Lockesburg in Sevier County. This was a popular place to go fishing and picnicking as well as to have a "turn of corn" ground into coarse meal.

Mail facilities were very uncertain in this part of Arkansas in the early days. The Federal Government stationed troops at Ft. Towson in the west about this time, so it became necessary to establish routes, or horse and mule-back routes from Washington in Hempstead County to Ft. Towson, in the Indian Territory. It took six days to make the round trip, provided the creeks and rivers did not rise. There was no such thing as a bridge, and not until much later, was there a ferry boat. Mail was received once a week and in the way of newspapers, there were the Washington

Telegraph, the Nashville Banner, the Washington (D. C.) Intelligencer and the Arkansas Gazette.

Letters were not prepaid, neither was there such a thing as an envelope. With every letter came a waybill, stating where and when mailed, with the amount of postage due. These had to be entered upon a register and filed away and returned to the department at the end of the next quarter. Later the stage route was extended from Washington, Arkansas to Paraclifta in Sevier County. It never came any further west.

“Uncle” Bob Phillips was postmaster at Washington, Ark., and was noted for his profanity when provoked. After the stage began its run from Washington to Paraclifta “Uncle” Matt Russey caught an alligator in the Cossatot bottoms, about two and a half feet long. He quietly slipped it into one of the paper mail sacks, fastened it securely and started it for headquarters. When “Uncle” Bob opened the sack and ran his hand into it, up to the elbow, for the mail, it entered into the open mouth of the alligator, which shut up like a steel trap. After the alligator had been choked loose, “Uncle” Bob remained very quiet. One of his friends asked him why he didn’t cuss. He replied that he just couldn’t do the subject justice.

(The information concerning the mail route and the alligator story was taken from the memoirs of the late Capt. John Gilbert McKean of De Queen, Ark.)

Later, these pioneers became big land owners and bought many slaves and as they prospered, they began to build beautiful homes, many of which are in good repair today. They were able to send their children to better schools which had become available. There was a girl's Seminary at Washington, Arkansas and an Academy at Paraclifta.

At this time, Sevier County was a vast domain, being composed of what is now Sevier, Howard, Polk and Little River Counties. Paraclifta was the seat of the county and was a flourishing town. This Academy was a large two story white frame building and accommodated young ladies and young boys, who boarded there. When the Cossatot and Little Rivers were in flood, the whole country could be seen from an upstairs window, as a tree covered sea. This building stood on a hill and in 1890 was still standing, though long abandoned. The forest was encroaching upon it and soon after, it decayed and disappeared. One of the teachers employed was Miss Lucy Forham, as remembered by Mrs. Lucy Millwee Burlingame, of Ashdown whose mother attended this Academy.

There are old papers, records, deeds, for slaves, tax receipts, in existence today. Receipts for Arkansas Gazette dated 1838, for Washington Pica-yune of early date, Memphis Eagle, land deeds signed by United States presidents, from Martin Van Buren and James K. Polk. There are Con-

federate Bonds, State Bonds, and correspondence of the early fifties. A Masonic Demit to William Coulter, a Master Mason of Mt. Horab, Lodge No. 4 of Free Ancient York Mason at Washington, Ark., dated April 7th, 1849. Jno. L. Spence, Sec.

William and Martha Coulter were charter members of the Mine Creek Missionary Baptist Church, now known as Nashville First Church. This church burned later, and among old papers saved, was found a church letter issued to William Coulter from Lounds County, Mississippi dated 1836. It was sent to his son, James Coulter, Brownstown, Ark.

In the possession of David B. Coulter II of Ogden, Ark., a great grandson of John M. Coulter, is a small note book which was found among papers belonging to his father, David B. Coulter, I. It was among papers left by James M. Coulter and undoubtedly was once the personal note book of John M. Coulter as it has his name written on the cover in ink — "John M. Coulter, 33." Presumably this number thirty-three meant the year 1833. Inside are two notations, as follows:

"On 21st, 1831 of July, I borrowed of William M. Coulter, \$5.00 at twenty five percent.

(signed) James M. Coulter

"May 8th, 1832. Received of Jacob Laughny — Philadelphia, \$20 R . . 532, U. S. A. one Philadelphia — \$20 A. . 1722. U. S. A."

Other pages that doubtless had entries written on them, had been torn out. This little book is now

One hundred and twenty years old. The ink has turned brown and the lines seem to have been hand-drawn in ink now faded.

The young people of that day, as the youth of today enjoyed getting together and having a good time. They had dances where friends and neighbors came from many miles, spending the night, dancing the Virginia reel and other square dances or "figures" to the music of "fiddles" as they were commonly called. Barbecues, fish-frys and tournaments were popular. Young men liked to test their skill in riding contests and other sports. Young girls made lengthy visits to relatives or friends in distant localities where they met other young people. Traveling to these homes often covered several days as the mode of travel was by horse-drawn carriages. The visitors traveled with their personal maids or servants and they remained as long as they wished.

Annual camp meetings were long anticipated events which usually lasted for two weeks. People came from nearby counties and camped at the meeting site. These were reunions for old friends and relatives who made the pilgrimage year after year to the religious center. Near Center Point in a sheltered retreat is a popular old camp ground which is holding its 114th annual meeting at this time. (August 1951) This camp site is called Ebenezer and is near the pioneer home of John M. Coulter.

Quoting from Texarkana Gazette, August 16th, 1951:

“Ebenezer Camp Grounds is rich in historical significance. Dating back to 1822, it was part of the original Hempstead county, which was created by an act of the Missouri Legislature before Arkansas was made a territory. At that time Hempstead county included everything from the Little Missouri river to the Indian boundary line.

“In 1828 the camp grounds were included in Sevier county, which was formed from Hempstead and old Miller counties. When Howard county was created in 1873, Center Point became the county seat and many prominent people moved there and worshiped at the old camp ground. Center Point has produced men and women of national distinction, and was certainly one of the oldest religious centers of the Southwest. Ebenezer was sponsored originally by a Methodist minister by the name of John Henry. Leading a band of pioneers down the Great Southwest Trail across Arkansas, they took the Indian trace that was later designated as the Fort Towson Road and founded the old settlement of Mound Prairie, in 1816, where they built the first Protestant church in this section of the country. This old settlement near Washington and Columbus, has passed away with nothing but a monument to mark the spot where Henry’s Chapel stood, years before the Territory of Arkansas was organized in 1819.

“The record shows that there were settlers scattered along the old trails as early as 1810, so the Rev. Henry rode horseback through the wilderness and assembled little groups for services, long before there were any churches. From this he developed a circuit, and held regular camp meetings, that became a vital factor in developing schools and churches in what was then, a wild frontier.

“Much of the history of Ebenezer will be related from many angles as the descendants of the pioneers gather. For years the people attending the camp meetings have been called to services by a cow horn which itself is more than 100 years old.”

The First Methodist Episcopal Conference for the District of Arkansas was held at Ebenezer Camp Ground in Hempstead county, September 6th, 1822. Dallas T. Herndon was the minister.

The first regular house of worship erected in Arkansas was built in 1825 in Little Rock by Baptists, south side of Third street between Main and Scott. It was built of neatly hewn logs. The minister was Rev. Silas T. Toneray.

(Much of the material and information in the above article was furnished by Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb of Hope, Arkansas.)

### **William M. Coulter**

First son of John M. and Nancy Coulter. The record of his children, grand-children and great grand-children.

William M. Coulter was born February 4th,

1808 in Jones County, Ga. He was married to Martha Chappell of North Carolina, who was born August 30th, 1808. They came to Arkansas in 1836, presumably in the party with John M. and Nancy Coulter. They settled in what is now Howard county, near Nashville. To them were born seven children, four daughters and three sons:

Nancy Anice, James Chappell, Martha Adelia, Sarah Elizabeth, Rebecca and John William Coulter.

Felix Van, born May 21st, 1848. Died Nov. 5th, 1853. Aged 5 years.

William Coulter died in 1857 and Martha Chappell Coulter died September 29th, 1882. Both are buried in Howard County, Arkansas.

(1) Nancy Anice Coulter was born December 6th, 1839. She was married to Captain P. R. Smith on August 29th, 1855. To them were born four children, three daughters and one son:

Emma Augusta, Anna Elizabeth, Belle and Henry Smith.

Emma Augusta Smith was born February 7th, 1857. She was married to Joseph Judson Kendrick of Bryan, Texas in 1873, at the Coulter Plantation, near Nashville, Ark. To them were born three daughters:

Elizabeth Kendrick, born May 22nd, 1874, Bryan, Texas. Unmarried.

Kate Belle Kendrick, born October 16th, 1876 on Yoakum Plantation near Huntsville, Texas. Unmarried.

Josephine Judson Kendrick, born June 9th, 1881 at Downey, Calif. Josephine Kendrick married Raymond C. Low at Santa Anna, Calif., 1911. Died January 18th, 1947, at Santa Anna. To this union was born a daughter, Ina A. Low at Tucson, Arizona on February 14th, 1920.

Ina A. Low married Wesley W. Weaver on March 1937. To this union were born two children, a daughter and a son.

Maryellen Weaver born October 30th, 1940 at Anaheim, Calif.

Raymond C. Weaver born August 20th, 1945 at Anaheim, Calif. Both born in Community Hospital.

(2) Anna E. Smith born -----  
She was married to Walter C. Wallis of Hope, Arkansas. To this union was born one child, a son, Henry. Date of birth -----

Anna Smith Wallis died at Deming, New Mexico ----- After the death of Anna, W. C. Wallis re-married. He died at Clovis, N. M. Date -----

Henry Wallis died at Deming, N. M. Date -----

(3) Belle Smith was born September 30th, 1860 on the Coulter Plantation at Nashville, Ark. She was married to Lawrence Macrae, who was Secretary to the British Premier at Victoria, B. C. He was born at Montreal, Canada. He died in 1914. Belle Smith Macrae died at San Jose, Calif., December 29th, 1949, at Mountain View Hospital. To

this union was born a son, Lawrence P. Macrae, born June 25th, 1887 at Hope, Ark. Married to Ruby Sylvester in 1915.

To this union were born two sons, Lawrence and Donald Macrae.

Donald S. Macrae was born at Victoria, B. C., in 1916, August 16th. He married Barbara A. Manning at San Jose, Calif., December 21st, 1946.

Lawrence F. Macrae was born at Victoria, B. C., Sept., 1st, 1917. Unmarried at date of this recording, (1950).

(4) Henry Smith died at the age of four years.

(The above record of this family is taken from the family bible of Elizabeth Kendrick of Los Angeles, Calif.)

*Capt. P. R. Smith*  
Second marriage of ~~Nancy Anice Coulter~~.

*Capt. P. R. (now Col.)*  
~~Nancy Anice Coulter~~ Smith married Mattie Kendrick. (Dates unavailable.) To this union were born two daughters:

Lillian and Pansy Kendrick.

Lillian Kendrick married J. Whitten Hicks. They had one daughter, Madra Kendrick who married ----- Brown, an Englishman. (Or Brownie.)

Pansy Kendrick married ----- McKendrick, a Scotchman. She was a writer whose pen name was "Madra McKendrick."

Nancy Anice Coulter Smith ~~Kendrick~~ died January 30th, 1866.

## James Chappell Coulter

(2) James Chappell, son of William and Martha Chappell Coulter was born October 24th, 1841. He was married to Eunice Ann Kinsworthy who was born May 31st, 1852. She was from Arkansas. Date of marriage, September 3rd, 1871. They lived at Brownstown in Sevier County, Arkansas. To them were born five children, four daughters and a son:

Mattie C. born July 15th, 1873. Died December 15th, 1878. Aged 5.

Mary Russey, Daisy Lena, Anna Elizabeth and John K. Coulter.

(Copy of War Record of James Chappell Coulter follows.)

"James Chappell Coulter, born Oct. 24th, 1841 at Nashville, Arkansas. Married Eunice Ann Kinsworthy, Sept. 3rd, 1871. He died Dec. 25th, 1908. Was a member of Capt. Abernathy's Company "G," W. E. Gantt, Col. Discharged at New Market, Mo., on account of illness. Re-enlisted in 1864 with Major Witherspoon's Battalion. He was in Price's raid through Missouri. Company "G" 12, Arkansas was re-organized. John S. Walker, Capt. D. B. Coulter, 1st. Lieut., Dan Turrentine, 2nd. Lieut., L. R. Propps, 3rd. Lieut."

Mary Russey Coulter, daughter of James Chappell and Eunice Ann Coulter was born February 17th, 1875. She married David Hunt Lipscomb of Huntland, Tenn., at Wilton, Arkansas on November 4th, 1897. The parents of David Hunt Lip-

scomb (called Hunt) were: John Day Lipscomb and Mary Jane McLeod of Huntland, Tenn.

To this union were born four children, three daughters and a son, namely:

Mary Eunice, Maude Lee, John Coulter and Frances Anice Lipscomb.

David Hunt Lipscomb died May 28th, 1942 at Hope, Arkansas. He is buried there.

Mary Eunice Lipscomb was born September 3rd, 1898. She married Allen John Garrison of Brownstown, Ark., November 9th, 1920. He was the son of Christopher Columbus Garrison who was born at Waldron, Ark., June 9th, 1856, and Harriet Catherine Gentry, who was born at Antoine, Ark., on Sept., 12th, 1863. Harriet's parents were: James M. Gentry born March 1st, 1819 and Catherine Huddleston, born February 27th, 1827.

Allen J. Garrison was a veteran of World War No. 1. He enlisted in the U. S. Army September 17th, 1917. He was in the 81st Division, 306 Ammunition Train. He was sent overseas and saw action in the battles of San Mihiel, Belleau Woods, Meuse and Argonne. He was discharged on July 3rd, 1919 and held the rank of 1st Sgt., at time of discharge.

To the union of Mary Eunice and Allen Garrison were born two children, a daughter and a son, namely:

Carolyn Frances and John Allen Garrison.

Carolyn Frances Garrison was born Dec., 25th, 1922. She was married to John Thomas Stewart

Jr., (called J. T.,) of Bradley, Arkansas on January 17th, 1942.

Parents of J. T. Stewart, Jr., were: John Thomas Stewart and Ocie Stewart of Bradley, Ark.

To the union of Carolyn and J. T. Stewart, Jr., were born two children, a son and a daughter, namely:

Thomas James Stewart (Jimmie) born June 20th, 1944.

Karen Ann Stewart, born July 21st, 1946.

John Allen Garrison, son of Eunice and Allen Garrison was born May 24th, 1927. He served in World War II. He enlisted in the Navy in May of 1945, served in Okinawa in the Construction Battalion, Y 1st. class and was discharged July 22nd, 1946.

He was married to Barbara Carver of Ben Lomond, Arkansas in August 1947. Barbara was the daughter of Silas and Effie Carver.

John Allen Garrison and Barbara Carver Garrison were the parents of a daughter, born December 26th, 1950. Called Pamela Gail Garrison.

Maude Lee Lipscomb, daughter of Mary Russey Coulter Lipscomb and David Hunt Lipscomb was born December 28th, 1900. Married to R. D. Haynes (Dick) October 17th, 1941. No children born to this union.

R. D. Haynes was a veteran of World War I. He enlisted in the Army at Woodward, Okla., March 17th, 1918. He served at Camp Funston,

Kansas and at Camp Dix, N. J. Was hospital Sergeant in Evacuation Hospital in 1919 in France and Germany. Was discharged August 20th, 1919 at Camp Robinson, Ark. Serial No. 978531.

John Coulter Lipscomb (called Coulter) was born September 25th, 1903. He was a veteran of World War II and enlisted in the Navy on Dec. 9th, 1942. 88th Battalion, C. B's. 2nd class M. S. Saw service on Adak, Alaska, 1st. class, Dec. 1943 C. B. D. Also on Samar. M. S. March 1944, 1022 C. B. D. Was discharged Oct. 2nd, 1945, 814 C. B. D. December 14th, 1949 joined Reserves Active. S. W. S. Chief. He married Ruth Wright, Norman, Okla., August 29th, 1932. One child was born to them, a son on November 10th, 1936, John Jerry Lipscomb (called Jerry) Oklahoma City, Okla.

Frances Anice Lipscomb, daughter of Mary Russey Lipscomb and David Hunt Lipscomb was born March 2nd, 1908. She was married to John Fielding Clark of Dawson, Nebraska on January 1st, 1942 at Hope, Ark.

John Fielding Clark, a veteran of World War II enlisted in the Army of the United States on May 22nd, 1942. He was an operating engineer and was awarded a Victory Medal, American Theater Campaign Medal and the Good Conduct Medal. He was discharged January 7th, 1946 at Camp Fannin, Texas and was a Master Sergeant at time of discharge.

Daisy Lena Coulter, daughter of Eunice Ann and James Chappell Coulter was born May 23rd,

1877. She was married to R. S. O'Neal on July 1902. There was one son born to them, R. S. O'Neal, Jr.

R. S. O'Neal, Jr., (called Jack) was born May 28th, 1904. He was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted on May 1st, 1942 in the Navy of the U. S. as a Ship Fitter, 1st. class. He received his training in Norfolk, Virginia and was stationed at Williamsburg, Va., for one year. He was made Chief Fitter there and spent 19 months in the Pacific Theater. (9 months in Hawaii and 11 months in Saipan, Tinian.) (Marianna Islands.) He was discharged from military service on October 25th, 1945. He married Ruby Rogers. One son, Jo Bob O'Neal was born to them on December 4th, 1929 at Oklahoma City.

R. S. O'Neal, Sr., died about the year 1908.

Daisy Lena Coulter O'Neal married A. J. Harlan in May 1917. A. J. Harlan died in 1947. (Second marriage.)

John Kinsworthy Coulter, son of Eunice Ann and James Chappell Coulter was born October 20th, 1879. He married Elizabeth Smith, December 25th, 1902. This couple made their home at Foreman, Ark., and one child was born to them, a daughter.

Elise Coulter born Oct. 1st, 1903. She married Vernon Evans. To them was born a son:

James Robert Evans, Troupe, Texas on March 19th, 1928.

Anna Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of Eunice Ann and James Chappell Coulter was born July

2nd, 1884. She married J. D. McAtee on June 3rd, 1902. To this union were born eight children, namely:

Emma Eunice, James Coulter, Mary Daisy, Lois Elizabeth, Delbert Chappell, Matthew E., Harry Andrew and John David McAtee.

Emma Eunice McAtee was born April 4th, 1904. She married Lynn Bratcher on June 12th, 1927. To them were born two sons:

James Lynn Bratcher born on December 18th, 1928 at Dallas, Texas.

J. C. Jr., born March 30th, 1930.

James Lynn Bratcher enlisted in the U. S. Navy on June 20th, 1946. Received his training at San Diego, Calif., and was transferred to the Construction Battalion and sent to Guam, then to Saipan where he served 18 months. He left the States December 17th, 1946. He was discharged April 21st, 1948, at which time he held the rating of Motor Machinist Mate 3rd. class.

J. C. Bratcher, Jr., enlisted in the U. S. Navy, August 5th, 1948. Received his training at San Diego, Calif., was on Valley Forge Air Craft Carrier CV 45 for one year. Rating was S. N. Served as Commissary man. Discharged August 4th, 1949. Remained in Naval Active Reserves for four years.

James Coulter McAtee, son of Anna Coulter and J. D. McAtee was born February 4th, 1906. He married Ada Belle Porter on June 4th, 1931. To them were born three children:

Mary Louise, born Sept. 28th, 1932.

J. C. McAtee, Jr., born Dec. 31st, 1941.

Ann McAtee, born at Oklahoma City, November 4th, 1943.

Mary Daisy McAtee, daughter of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born August 26th, 1911. She was called Mary Dai. She married Douglas H. Petty on August 15th, 1933. To them were born five children, namely:

Iva Rae. (Birth date unavailable.)

Sherrie Ann, born August 4th, 1937.

Charles Douglas Petty, born July 11th, 1939.

Marietta Petty was born Sept. 1st, 1943.

Janet Sue Petty was born January 28th, 1945.

Lois Elizabeth McAtee, daughter of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born February 18th, 1914. She married Aaron B. Tollett on December 30th, 1934. He was born Sept. 19th, 1912. To them were born three children, namely:

Emma Jean Tollett, born November 13th, 1938.  
Twins.

James Tollett, born March 17th, 1945.

John Allen Tollett born March 17th, 1945.

Delbert Chappell McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born on the 29th day of September, 1916. He was an ordained minister of the Gospel of the Baptist church. He married Clyde Vern Agee in November, 1945. To them was born a daughter, Marylin Ann McAtee, born on June 27th, 1947.

Matthew E. McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. Mc-

Atee was born on March 7th, 1920. He was a veteran of World War II. He served in radio work and was a corporal. He enlisted in the Air Corps. October 1941. Was discharged in October of 1945. He married Wirta Mae Tipton on July 10th, 1942. To them was born a daughter, Linda Sue McAtee, on August 10th, 1947.

Phillip Lawrence, a son was born in the latter part of 1950.

Harry Andrew McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born April 30th, 1923.

He was a veteran of World War II and served as Technical Sergeant. He enlisted in the Air Corps. in February of 1942 and was discharged September 1945.

He married Willie Mae Wakefield, August 4th, 1945. To them was born a son, Harry Glenn McAtee, born September 3rd, 1946.

John David McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born January 7th, 1933.

(3) Martha Adelia Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter was born October 4th, 1843. She married Major Adolph Anderson of Waterloo, South Carolina on March 4th, 1861. To them were born the following children:

Lula Anderson, born Feb. 4th, 1865. Died. (No date.)

Ford Anderson, born March 21st, 1868. Died. (No date.)

George, Effie and Carrie Anderson. (No dates)

George Anderson married his cousin, Mary

Smith, daughter of Capt. P. R. Smith by a second marriage. No dates available.

Effie Anderson was born September 29th, 1869. She married Earl Spencer. (First marriage.)

Effie Anderson Spencer married A. Y. Smith. To them was born a son. No further data available.

Carrie Anderson was born November 9th, 1873 at Minter Springs. She married Cecil Marshall. To them was born one child, a son, Cecil Marshall.

Cecil Marshall married and in the year 1942 was living in Kansas City, the father of three children. No further data available.

(4) Sarah Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter was born November 24th, 1844. She married William Norwood of Nashville, Ark. To them were born two sons,

(1) Burton Norwood, born about the year 1870. Married Mary Nabors (or Nabours) of Bryan, Texas. This couple were the parents of three daughters:

(a) Katherine, who married Charles Holt of Ft. Worth, Texas, 2615 South Adams street. They were the parents of two sons. (No data).

(b) Elizabeth died in 1946. (No data).

(c) Lillian married Carl Arnspiger in 1934. He was a teacher and an accountant of Brownwood, Texas. 1005 Poindexter St.

They were the parents of one daughter, Mary Ann Arnspinger, who was born in 1939.

(2) Johnnie Norwood, son of Burton Norwood and Mary Nabours Norwood, died in infancy.

Burton Norwood died in 1942.

(5) Rebecca Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter was born August 25th, 1837, in Hempstead County, Arkansas. She married Capt. Burton Holman Kinsworthy January 18th, 1855. Burton Kinsworthy was the son of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and was born August 8th, 1827 in Hempstead County. To them were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely:

William, Edgar, Paschal, John, Mollie, Oscar and Pearl Kinsworthy.

William Kinsworthy was born March 7th, 1859. He married Ella Oakley (first marriage.) Mrs. Annie Laura Tompkins (2nd. marriage.) Mrs. Tompkins was born in 1864. She was the widow of F. M. Tompkins, Sr., who was born in Neelville, Wisconsin in 1861. He died on April 1st, 1892. Mrs. Annie Tompkins Kinsworthy died February 2nd, 1899.

William Kinsworthy married Sallie Nunnely (third marriage). After her death he married a widow Mrs. Frances Parker Ligon (fourth marriage.)

When William Kinsworthy married the widow, Mrs. Annie Tompkins, she was the mother of four children. Florence, Dean, Fred and Lillian Tompkins.

Florence, the oldest daughter died at the age of two years.

1164505

Dean, the elder son was born September 6th, 1888. He married Julia Phillips in 1907. They were

the parents of a daughter (died in infancy) and a son, William Dean Tompkins (called Billie) born September 21st, 1916.

William Tompkins married Helen Travis in 1934. They were the parents of two children, both daughters. Deanna Lee (No date) and Billie Helen who was born June 23rd, 1942.

Fred M. Tompkins, Jr., was born December 27th, 1891. He married twice, both wives living. One daughter born to first wife, named Elizabeth, born September 11th, 1916. One son born to second wife, named Ormayne Tompkins, born July 14th, 1940.

Elizabeth Thompkins married Walter Skipper and they are the parents of two children. Jan born December 9th, 1941 and Walter, Jr., born July 28th, 1944.

Lillian Tompkins was born March 5th, 1890. Married Robert G. Bush March 14th, 1910. To this union was born one son, Robert G. Bush, Jr., on April 23rd, 1912. He married Irene Woolard April 14th, 1934. They were the parents of two sons, Robert Bush, III born January 15th, 1936 and Roger Dean Bush born August 20th, 1937.

William Kinsworthy and Annie Thompkins Kinsworthy were the parents of a daughter, Anne Kinsworthy born October 30th, 1896 (called Annie Pac.) No other issue of William's. William Kinsworthy died April 30th, 1935.

Mrs. Frances Parker Ligon Kinsworthy died

July 14th, 1952. (She was the wife of William Kinsworthy.)

Anne Kinsworthy, daughter of William and Annie Tompkins Kinsworthy was an infant when her mother died. She was cared for by relatives. At the date of this writing (1951) she is living in Las Vegas, New Mexico, and is unmarried.

Edgar Burton Kinsworthy, son of Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy and Burton Holman Kinsworthy, was born August 7th, 1859. He married Mary Isabella Sutton, daughter of James Tilton Sutton and Francenia Lavinia Martin. Married at Fayetteville, Arkansas September 11th, 1889. To them was born a son, Burton Sutton Kinsworthy on January 17th, 1891 at Arkadelphia. Burton Sutton Kinsworthy married Elvira Elbert Mast, daughter of John William Mast, Jr., and Martha Grimsley Kelly Mast. Married at Little Rock, Arkansas on August 8th, 1924. They were the parents of a daughter:

Mary Ann Kinsworthy, born June 13th, 1925. Little Rock, Ark. She married Leslie Everett Wilson at Reno, Nevada, May 31st, 1947.

Edgar Burton Kinsworthy died April 27th, 1933. Burton Sutton Kinsworthy died April 6th, 1935, Little Rock, Ark.

Paschal Smith Kinsworthy, son of Rebecca Coulter and Burton Holman Kinsworthy, was born December 20th, 1863. He married Irene Hargrove on November 5th, 1899. She was born December 19th, 1871 and was a daughter of William

H. Hargrove and Ida Nunnely Hargrove. To this union were born three children, a daughter and two sons, namely:

Annie Rebecca, Burton Hargrove and William Edgar Kinsworthy.

Annie Rebecca Kinsworthy was born September 28th, 1901. Wilton, Arkansas. Unmarried.

Burton Hargrove Kinsworthy was born January 31st, 1902. He married Louise Fleming in September of 1936. She was a daughter of Charles and Nora Fleming. They were the parents of two sons, Burton Hargrove Kinsworthy, Jr., born July 6th, 1939.

Charles Fleming Kinsworthy, born September 21st, 1946.

William Edgar Kinsworthy, son of Paschal and Irene Kinsworthy was born March 8th, 1904. Wilton, Ark. Unmarried.

Paschal Smith Kinsworthy died October 3rd, 1940. Irene Hargrove Kinsworthy, his wife died February 3rd, 1945. Both are buried at Wilton.

John Kinsworthy, son of Rebecca Coulter and Burton Holman Kinsworthy was born Dec. 28th, 1865. Married Ethel Wall, Paragould, Ark. To them were born three children:

Senn (a son), Iris and Eunice Kinsworthy.

Mary (Mollie) Kinsworthy, daughter of Rebecca Coulter and Burton Holman Kinsworthy was born February 14th, 1871. She married Basil Baker, Jonesboro, Ark. To them were born a son and a daughter:

Alden and Marion Baker.

Alden Baker married Estelle Lyle. To them were born two daughters:

Jean and Joan Baker, Harrisburg, Ark.

Marion Baker married Levine Jelks. They were parents of a son and a daughter. Daughter named Marilyn Jelks. Newport, Ark. No further data.

Oscar Kinsworthy, son of Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy and Burton Holman Kinsworthy was born in 1874. Died in 1891 at Arkadelphia at age of seventeen years.

Pearl Kinsworthy, daughter of Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy and Burton Holman Kinsworthy was born May 16th, 1876. She lived at Jonesboro, Arkansas. She died in 1943 at Ben Lomond, Arkansas. Unmarried.

### **John William Coulter**

(6) John William Coulter, son of William M. and Martha Chappell Coulter was born March 2nd, 1847 at Nashville, Ark. At that time the place of his birth was in Hempstead County. He was reared on a farm and attended school at Nashville. At the age of twenty-one, he went to Bryan, Texas, traveling horseback, with all his worldly possessions packed in old-time saddle bags.

His first work in the new country was a clerkship with P. R. Smith & Company. Mr. Smith was a brother-in-law, having married John's elder sister, Nancy Anice Coulter.

In 1887, John purchased a stock of goods and

started in business for himself. Through his diligence and tireless effort, he achieved a success in life of which any man could feel a just pride.

On March 22nd, 1871 he was married to Miss Nannie Robinson and they were the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, namely:

Hiram Thomas, Walter James, Loula M., and Dona.

Hiram T. Coulter was born February 6th, 1873. He located at Rockdale, Texas (in 1900) and was a practicing physician there for 48 years. He married Edna Branch and they were the parents of one child, a daughter, Helen Coulter, born December 25th, 1905. Helen married Ted B. Ryan.

Walter James Coulter was born February 16th, 1875 at Bryan. Unmarried.

Loula M. Coulter was born November 23rd, 1876. She married Walter Franklin Hoppess of Hillsboro, Texas on March 10th, 1909 in Bryan. To them were born two sons:

Coulter Thomas and John Coulter Hoppess.

Coulter Thomas Hoppess was born October 14th, 1910. He married Lily Rush Walker April 29th, 1935. They were the parents of four children:

Nancy Rush Hoppess, born May 30th, 1936, Bryan, Texas.

Karl Coulter Hoppess, born April 26th, 1938, Bryan, Texas.

Judith Walker Hoppess, born April 12th, 1942, Houston, Texas.

Martha Helen Hoppess, born July 22nd, 1949.

Loula Coulter Hoppess died June 18th, 1922 at Bryan, Texas.

John Coulter Hoppess died December 23rd, 1917.

Walter Franklin Hoppess died in Hillsboro, March 4th, 1927.

Dona Coulter, was born September 15th, 1878. She married Malcolm Carnes on April 24th, 1901. He was born in Sparta, Texas. He died August 8th, 1908 in Denver, Colorado. No children born to them.

When John W. Coulter retired from active business in 1901, he relinquished his interests to his son, Walter J. Coulter. He was a member of the Methodist church and within a few years of his retirement, he died at Bryan on May 17th, 1920. He was a Brazos Valley plantation owner and farmer, besides owning valuable main street property and other farms.

In 1909, he and his son Walter were two of the organizers of the First State Bank & Trust Co., of Bryan. Both were directors and John W. Coulter remained a director until his death.

Walter J. Coulter is now (1952) the only director that started out the first year and is active as well as president of the bank.

Nannie Robinson Coulter, wife of John W. Coulter was born June 22nd, 1851 near Nashville,

Tenn. She came to Texas prior to the war between the states, with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Robinson who settled on a farm near Hillsboro, Texas. After the death of both of her parents, Nannie Robinson was adopted by Dr. H. T. Downard and his wife of Bryan, Texas.

Nannie Robinson was educated at Covington College near Hillsboro and was married to John W. Coulter May 22, 1871. She was a devout Christian and an active worker in the Methodist church of which she was a member. She was a remarkable woman, alert to government affairs and current problems of her day.

Mrs. Coulter was a first cousin to U. S. Senator Joe T. Robinson of Arkansas who was at one time Governor of that state. She died September 26th, 1938.

### **Military Records of Hiram T. Coulter and Coulter T. Hoppess**

Hiram Thomas Coulter, eldest son of John William Coulter and Nannie Robinson Coulter started his medical course while attending Agriculture & Mechanical College of Texas at College Station, Texas, graduating in 1895. He entered Bellevue Medical College in New York City in 1895 and graduated with high honors. He was a member of Phi Alpha Sigma Medical Fraternity. His Chapter was Alpha. He was proud of this honor.

He being past the age limit for war service, he volunteered for service in World War I and was

appointed 1st. Lieut. Oct. 10th, 1918. He was assigned to Medical Corps at Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., and was honorably discharged December 28th, 1918. He was retained in the Reserve Corps Medical Section as Captain.

During World War II, Captain Hiram Coulter was examining physician for the local draft board at Rockdale, Texas. For these services he received a citation from the U. S. Government.

Captain Coulter Thomas Hoppess was the son of the late Loula Coulter Hoppess and Walter Franklin Hoppess of Hillsboro, Texas. In 1920 he resided with his grandmother, Mrs. Nannie Robinson Coulter at Bryan, Texas.

He entered World War II after his marriage to Lily Rush Walker Hoppess. He entered the U. S. Army Air Corps January 1944. He was trained at Kelley Field, San Antonio, Texas, at Dayton, Ohio and at Maxwell Field, Alabama.

Captain Hoppess served in Continental duty, was awarded the Good Conduct Medal, American Theater and Victory ribbons. He was honorably discharged in 1945.

Ted Ryan of Rockdale, Texas who married Helen Coulter, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Hiram Coulter is president of the First State Bank & Trust Company of Rockdale and has been for many years. Coulter Hoppess and Mrs. Dona Coulter Carnes are stockholders.

At the December 13th, 1951 meeting of the Bryan Cemetery Association, Mrs. Carnes was made

a life member of the Association and note was made that she had been the only elected secretary of that body in its history of twenty-nine years. No salary goes with the office.

In the new, magnificent Methodist church at the A. & M. College at College Station, Texas, there is a beautiful art glass window. On the plate below is an inscription stating that it is a gift from Mrs. Carnes honoring Hiram T. Coulter, M. D., and Walter J. Coulter, A. & M. Class of 1895.

Many years ago, Walter J. Coulter gave an Endowment Fund to the Methodist church located at A. & M. College but it is required that the student who receives the help must render a sufficient amount of service to the church in exchange for the funds. This arrangement helps a student stay in school and gives the church a student worker.

### **Dona Coulter Carnes**

Dona Coulter Carnes, daughter of John W. and Nannie Robinson Coulter was born September 15th, 1876 at Bryan, Texas. She was educated in the schools of Bryan and at Kidd-Key College at Sherman, Texas. She was married to Malcolm Carnes in 1906. Mr. Carnes was the co-owner and editor of The Bryan Eagle, a newspaper of that place.

Mrs. Carnes wrote a social column for this paper for twenty-eight years and still holds an interest in the paper. She was president of the Tex-

as Woman's Press Association during the years of 1938 and 1939. She was made a life member of the National Federated Press Association in 1942 and was a charter member of Brazos County Red Cross Chapter, and was Vice-Regent of the D. A. R. She has been listed twice in "Who's Who in America."

Mrs. Carnes has lived on the corner of 26th and Houston Street all her life and has never spent a Christmas away from home. You might think she was a stay-at-home sort of person; however, she is a leader in church and civic affairs and is a world traveler. She has flown over the Arctic Circle, has ridden a camel to see the Pyramids of Egypt, has visited the Dionne Quintuplets and has toured Europe, Mexico and South America. Recently (1950) she visited Hawaii.

In 1938, Mrs. John W. Coulter, her two sons, Dr. Hiram T. and Walter J. Coulter and her daughter, Mrs. Carnes, donated part of the land for an air field at Bryan, which was named Coulter Air Field.

Some of the memorials to the Coulter name around Bryan are: a park on Coulter Drive donated by Walter Coulter to the town; a substantial donation to the Methodist church which paid off a mortgage; Hoppess street on Coulter Drive and Coulter Lake, owned and built by Hoppess Coulter.

(The information above was taken from Bryan newspaper clippings and from data furnished by Mrs. Carnes.)

## **William M. Coulter**

**Memoir written by a grand-daughter,  
Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb**

William M. Coulter, the eldest son of John M. Coulter and Martha Reddick Coulter was born February 4th, 1808 in Jones County, Georgia. He married Martha Chappell who was born August 30th, 1808 in North Carolina. He came to Arkansas in 1836 with his parents and settled in what is now Howard County near Nashville, Arkansas.

The party of people came to Little Rock from Pontotoc, Mississippi by boat, then overland to Hempstead County and settled on a grant of land acquired from the government in 1836, just west of Center Point. Here they built their first home which soon became well known for its atmosphere of culture and hospitality.

Afterwards, Mr. Coulter built a beautiful Colonial home a mile south of Nashville. The place is now owned by the Reece family and the old home has been remodeled and restored and the plantation made into a beautiful estate. Much of the original plantation is now part of the famed Arkansas Elberta peach orchard, while the remainder of the land is planted to various crops.

The daughters of the family were educated at a girls' seminary at Washington, Arkansas and the boys were sent to school at Nashville, Arkansas.

Mr. Coulter was devoted to his home and his family and took little interest in the political

issues of the day. He was a member of the Mt. Horab Lodge A. F. & A. M. No. 4 at Washington, Arkansas which was one of the four lodges organized into the Arkansas State Masonic Lodge in 1845.

He was a cotton grower with many slaves on his plantation. The cotton was hauled to Fulton on Red River where it was loaded on steam boats or flat boats built by the slaves, and floated down the river to New Orleans. The cotton was exchanged for supplies, furniture, clothing and equipment needed for the next year.

These transactions were made through his banker at New Orleans and some of these old accounts are among the cherished treasures of the descendants of his family. They also own a large collection of old letters, sealed with sealing wax, (no stamps,) deeds dating away back, signed by Martin Van Buren, James K. Polk and other presidents. Other ancient documents include receipts for subscriptions to the New Orleans Picayune, the Arkansas Gazette, and the Washington Telegraph. These post date the Civil War.

### **Last Will and Testament of William M. Coulter**

In the name of God, Amen, I, William M. Coulter of the County of Hempstead and State of Arkansas, being of sound mind and disposing memory, knowing the uncertainty of all human affairs, and the certainty of death, and being desirous of disposing of my worldly effects, according to my di-

rection, do make this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former Wills or Codicils that I may have made.

1. It is my Will and desire that all my just debts be paid.

2. It is my Will and desire that my Estate be kept together, and my farming business continued, as my Executor hereinafter appointed may deem to be the best interest thereof, after selling any surplus of property that my Executor may consider unnecessary to be kept on the farm, or that may not be of any material benefit to the estate, and that the proceeds of the crops raised, and the incomes of my estate in every respect, after supporting and maintaining my beloved wife, Martha Coulter, and maintaining and educating my minor children, to such extent may deem is prudent and advisable for their general interests, be laid out for Negroes or Real Estate, or stock or other things that may be necessary to carry on the business of my farm to the best advantage, until my estate may be disposed of as hereafter provided.

3. It is my Will and desire that my Estate be divided as follows:

I will and bequeath to my beloved wife, should she survive me, a child's part out of the amount of my Estate, during her lifetime, to be disposed of by her as she may think proper, among my children; and should any portion of it remain undis-

posed of at the time of her death, the same is to be divided among my heirs, as my other property.

4. It is my Will and desire to give to each of my children, namely: Rebecca Jane Kinsworthy, Nancy Annis Smith, James C. Coulter, Martha Adaline, Sarah Elizabeth Coulter, and John W. Coulter, as they may get married or become of age, a portion of my property, making that portion as near equal among them as possible, and for this purpose, I hereby grant to my Executor full power and authority, and request them to give to each of my children above named, who may not have become of age or married, at the time of my death, and who may not have received any portion of property from me before my death, a portion of my estate, equal to the portion that may have been given by me to the other heirs previous to my death.

5. Knowing that the value of property is ever changing, I fix following standard to regulate the price of Negro property, and to govern my Executor in said division; towit: I value No. one Negro men to be worth One Thousand Dollars, and No. one Negro women to be worth Eight hundred dollars, and other Negroes in proportion, according to their age, size, qualifications or ability. I make this provision, so as to enable my Executor, to make the portion to be given to my younger, children, as near equal to the portion given by me to the older and as possible in number and quality.

6. I futher will and desire that after my youngest child that may be living, becomes of age, that the remains of my estate remaining undivided be equally divided among my said heirs, and that any and all the property my daughters may receive under the provisions of the Will, or any gift from me, previous to my death, is expressly given to them, and to the heirs of their bodies, and should they die without issue, the property so given to them by me on the provisions of this Will is to revert back and to be returned to the surviving heirs, brothers and sisters, and be equally divided among them.

7. It is my Will and desire, and I expressly enjoin it upon my Executor, not to give to any of my daughters, any portion of my estate in money, but that it be given to them in real estate or Negroes, and that any portion that may be coming to any of my daughters, out of any debts that may be due my estate, or moneys that may at any time, be coming to my estate, on any account whatever, be first invested by my Executor in real estate or Negroes, (as my daughters may prefer) and then given to them. I hereby give and grant unto my daughters, or their husbands (with the consent of the wife) that in case that any of the property received by them from me or under the provisions of this Will, does not suit them, the power to sell the same, and invest the proceeds of such sale in other land or Negroes as they may prefer

for the benefit of the wife and the heirs of her body.

8. It is my further will and desire that should my widow marry before my youngest child becomes of age, that the division of my property shall then take place according to the foregoing provisions of this Will, my Executor acting as Guardian for my minor heirs.

9. I further Will and desire that should my Executor consider it to the interest of my estate and heirs interests, that my estate should be divided, before my youngest child becomes of age, that they shall proceed to divide the same, under and according to the provisions of this Will, and that my Executors act as Guardian for my minor children.

10. I hereby give full power and authority to my Executors to sell any of the Negroes or other property belonging to my estate, at any time should the interest of my estate require it.

11. It is my Will and desire that my brother, Peter W. Coulter and Burton W. (or H.) Kinsworthy act as Executors to this Will, and I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint them Executors, to Execute and carry out this my last Will and Testament, according to the spirit and intention of the same, and should either of my said Executors die or resign, it is my request that the Court of Probate shall appoint such person to succeed him, as may be selected by the remaining Executor.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this the 19th, day of July, A. D., 1857.

Wm. M. Coulter (Seal)

Signed in the presence of Henry M. Vaughn and John R. Z. Vaughn, Witnesses.

### **Certificate**

State of Arkansas

County of Hempstead

SS

I, R. C. Turner, County Clerk and Ex-officio Clerk of the Probate Division of the Chancery Court within and for the State and County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing are true and correct copies of the last Wills and Testaments of William M. Coulter and Peter W. Coulter. Said Wills are a matter of record in this office in Will Record "C," pages 90 and 200 respectively. I wish to further certify that with reference to the "true and correct" provisions of the above, it was extremely hard to translate parts of said Wills, and it is true and correct in so far as I was able to copy it, because of the age and type of long hand used in recording said writing.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said office on this the 17th, day of March, 1950.

R. C. Turner,  
County and Probate Clerk of  
Hempstead County, Arkansas

## Old Documents

There are, in the possession, of the decendants of William M. Coulter, old documents, some of which are copied below:

There are land grants, made to William M. Coulter dated 1839, 1845 and 1849. Signed by United States presidents, Martin Van Buren, James K. Polk and Z. Taylor.

There is a receipt for subscription to Weekly "Memphis Eagle & Inquirer" of Memphis, Tenn., dated July 13th, 1853.

There is a receipt for subscription to the "Washington Telegraph" of Washington, Ark., dated Sept. 6th, 1852.

## Bill of Sale for Slaves

"State of Arkansas August 21st, 1839  
Hempstead County, Washington.

Rec'd of Wm. M. Coulter, Eight Hundred Dollars in full payment for a negro boy named Ben supposed to be about fifteen years old. Said boy, I warrant to be sound in boddy and mind and a slave for life.

(signed) F. Hopkins

State of Arkansas  
Hempstead County,

Rec'd of Wm. M. Coulter Eight Hundred Dollars in full payment for a negro boy named Manuel supposed to be about sixteen years old. Said boy, I warrant to be sound in boddy and mind and a

slave for life. Given under my hand and seal this the 21st, day of August, 1839.

(signed) F. Hopkins"

### **Sale of Slave, Ben Davis, to Wm. M. Coulter**

State of Louisiana

City of New Orleans,

Be it known, that this day before me, Joseph Benzaken Marks, a Notary Public, in and of the City and Parish of New Orleans, State of Louisiana, aforesaid, duly commissioned and sworn, personally came and appeared, W. Benjamin Davis of this city (unmarried) who declared that for the consideration of One Thousand Dollars to him paid in ready money, in presence of the undersigned Notary Public and ——— (indecipherable), the receipt whereof he hereby acknowledges, and grants acquittance therefor, he does

By these presents, grant, bargain, sell, convey, transfer, assign and set over, with a full guarantee against all troubles, debts, mortgages, claims, evictions, donations, alienations, or other incombrances whatsoever, unto Mr. William M. Coulter of Hempstead County, Arkansas, here present accepting and purchasing for himself his heirs and assigns, and acknowledging delivery possession thereof, the three following described slaves for life, towit: Minerva, a negress aged about twelve years, valued at Three hundred and fifty Dollars; Lucy, a negress aged about eleven years valued at the sum of Three hundred and fif-

ty Dollars and Milly, a negress aged ten years and upwards, valued at Three hundred dollars. They are free from encumbrances in the name of the present Vendor, as appears by the annexed certificate of the Recorder of mortgages for this City and parish dated this day, and are fully guaranteed against the Vices and maladies prescribed by law.

To have and to hold the said slaves the said purchaser his heirs and Assigns, to their proper use and behoof for ever. And the said Vendor for himself and his heirs, the said slaves to the said purchaser his Heirs and Assigns, shall and will warrant and for ever defend against the lawful claims of all persons whomever, by the Presents: And the said Vendor, does moreover subrogate the said Purchaser to all the rights and actions of Warranty, which he has or may have, against his own vendor or against the Vendors of his. Vendor fully authorizing the said Purchaser to exercise the said rights and actions, in the same manner as he himself might or could have done.

Thus done and passes in my office, in the City of New Orleans, aforesaid, in the presence of David I. Ricardo and Theophile Commague, Witnesses of lawful age, and domiciliated in this City, who hereunto sign their Names together with the said Parties, and me, the said Notary on this seventeenth day of April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fortythree.

Original signed Benjamin Davis. Wm. M. Coulter.

D. I. Ricardo, Theo. Commague. Jos. B. Marks, Notary Public.

I certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original act extant in my current register. New Orleans. 17th, April 1843.

(Seal)

Jos. B. Marks, Notary Public

### **David Reddock Coulter and his descendants**

David Reddock Coulter was the second son of John M. Coulter and Nancy Reddock Coulter. He was born September 4th, 1810 and came to Arkansas in 1836 with his parents and his brothers. He married Elizabeth Yoakum of Kentucky about 1831. She was a cousin of Sarah Yoakum the wife of his brother, Peter Coulter. Elizabeth was born October 11th, 1815. They were married August 20th, 1835. Elizabeth Coulter died September 14th, 1864 and was buried in Union County. David R. Coulter died August 10th, 1897 and was buried at Mt. Carmel near Wolfe City, Texas. Four generations of this family are buried there.

There were seven children born to this union of David R. and Elizabeth Yoakum Coulter, but only three lived to maturity:

Allen Daniel, born May 6th, 1838.

George DeKalb, born Dec., 25th, 1839.

Paul James, born Sept., 14th, 1841.

Mary Elizabeth, born Aug., 20th, 1843.

John M., born June 25th, 1845.

James Peter, born Feb., 25th, 1847.

Lewis Garrett, born July 30th, 1849.

Paul James Coulter who was born September 14th, 1841 married Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy on November 21st, 1867. Isadora (called Dora) was born January 19th, 1847 and was the third daughter of the second marriage of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and Brunetta Propps McLean Kinsworthy. Isadora Coulter died June 14th, 1928. She was born in Hempstead County. Paul Coulter was a farmer in Texas. Near Wolfe City. Aberfoyle.

To the union of Paul and Dora Coulter were born five children, namely:

Elizabeth Coulter, born August 18th, 1868, died, August 27th, 1870.

David Reddock, Jr., born October 27th, 1871.

Mary Elizabeth, born August 27th, 1874, died, July 20th, 1948.

Alice Burton, born August 15th, 1877.

George Daniel, born July 3rd, 1882, died, Nov. 10th, 1914. Unmarried.

David Reddock Coulter, Jr., who was the son of Paul and Dora Coulter and was born October 27th, 1871, married Frances Thompson on November 4th, 1894.

Frances Thompson Coulter was the daughter of a Methodist Minister, Reverend E. B. Thompson and Caroline Clinkscales Thompson. Her family came to Texas from Alabama. She was born December 19, 1871 and died January 4, 1936.

To this union of David R. and Frances Thompson Coulter were born two daughters, Carrie Brunetta and Thompson Bernice Coulter.

Carrie Brunetta Coulter was born September 6th, 1895. She married Charlie C. Knowles, (first marriage). After his death, Brunetta married J. D. Pinkston of Avinger, Texas. This marriage was in the year 1936. J. D. Pinkston was a minister of the gospel. No children born to Brunetta.

Thompson Bernice Coulter (called Bernice) was born December 22nd, 1899. She married C. B. Templeton in 1924. He was a veteran of World War I, enlisting in the U. S. Navy in June of 1917. He was a Boatswain Mate and served on the Atlantic. He was discharged in New York City in April of 1919.

To the union of Thompson Bernice Coulter and C. B. Templeton was born one child, a son, called, David Coulter Templeton.

David Coulter Templeton was born September 17th, 1926. He was a veteran of World War II, enlisting in the U. S. Navy September 15th, 1944. He received his training in San Diego, California and served at Shoemaker Hospital out from San Francisco. His rank was Pharmacist Mate. He was discharged on July 24th, 1946. He is unmarried at this date (1951) and lives at Mineola, Texas.

Mary Elizabeth (Betty) Coulter, daughter of Paul and Dora Coulter was born August 27th, 1874. She married Alex Shelton on May 1st, 1895.

They were the parents of two daughters, namely:  
Grace Luna and Mae Coulter Shelton.

Grace Luna Shelton, daughter of Betty and Alex Shelton was born June 25th, 1896. She married Giles Smith Berry on June 8th, 1919. To this union was born one child, a son, Giles Coulter Berry.

Giles Coulter Berry was born March 9th,———. He married Hetty Wofford April 13th, 1940. To this union were born two small children:

Diana Berry, born January 9th, 1945.

Giles Coulter Berry, Jr., born August 30th, 1948.

Mae Coulter Shelton, daughter of Betty and Alex Shelton was born November 22nd, 1901. She married Ray Walker.

Alice Burton Coulter, daughter of Paul and Dora Coulter was born August 15th, 1877. She married Dr. James Clifton Cheatham on December 16th, 1903. They were the parents of three children, namely:

Paul James Cheatham, born October 10th, 1905.  
Died Jan., 3rd, 1906

Frances Marion Cheatham, born November 11th, 1906.

Dora Elizabeth Cheatham, born July 22nd, 1911.

Frances Marion Cheatham married Ralph Claude Burnecke on September 1st, 1932. There was one child, a son, James Claude Burnecke, born October 26th, 1938.

Dora Elizabeth Cheatham married Homer Carlton England on February 25th, 1933.

Mary Elizabeth Coulter, daughter, of David R. and Elizabeth Yoakum Coulter was born in the year 1843. She married Henry Alexander Butler in the year 1865. He was a veteran of the Civil War and at its close held the rank of Major. He was born in the year 1836. They lived at Malvern, Arkansas. Their children were:

David Coulter, Mary Elizabeth, Martha Lee, George and Nancy West Butler.

David Coulter Butler was born in the year 1866. He married Blanche Gaffesey of St. Louis, Mo. Two children were born to them:

Jessamine Butler who married Hoy Williams of Gladewater, Texas.

Oliver Butler, who died.

Mary Elizabeth Butler was born in the year 1867. She married Dr. Edward Turner Bramlitt in the year 1895. He had one daughter by a former marriage. His daughter was named Eloise.

Eloise Bramlitt married R. P. Bowen of Malvern. They were the parents of two children, a son and a daughter:

Richard and Marjorie Bowen.

Mary Elizabeth Butler Bramlitt and Dr. Edward T. Bramlitt were the parents of three children, two who reached maturity:

Mary Elizabeth and Edward Richard Bramlitt.

Mary Elizabeth Bramlitt married Ray W. Braswell, Jackson, Miss. They were the parents of two children:

Ray W., Jr., and Mary Elizabeth Braswell.

Edward Richard Bramlitt married Ethel Currie. They were the parents of two children:

Anne Currie and Edward Richard Bramlitt, Jr.  
All of Miami, Florida.

Mary Elizabeth Coulter Butler died in 1948 in Florida at the age of 81.

Martha Lee Butler (Mattie) daughter of Mary Elizabeth and Henry A. Butler of Malvern was born in the year 1867. She married John J. Sumpter, Jr., in the year 1891. One daughter was born to them, Marjorie Sumpter, born 1892.

Marjorie Sumpter married Alfred Gordon Wilmot of Boston and New Hampshire in 1937. No children were born to them.

(Another record states there was one daughter born in 1899 by the name of Maybelle Sumpter. No further data.)

George Butler, son of Mary Elizabeth Coulter Butler and Henry A. Butler was born in 1872. He died in 1886.

Nancy West Butler, daughter of Mary Elizabeth Butler and Henry A. Butler was born in the year 1875. She married Henry Louis McDonald, her second cousin. Their children were:

Henry Louis, Martha Lee and George Butler McDonald.

Henry Louis McDonald, Jr., married Florence Reid. They were the parents of one child, Henry Louis McDonald, III.

Martha Lee McDonald married \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ lives in California.

George Butler McDonald married \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ lives in Richland, Washington.  
They were the parents of one son, George Butler McDonald, Jr.

George Daniel Coulter, son of Paul James and Isadora Brunetta Coulter was born July 3rd, 1882. Died November 10th, 1914. Unmarried. Lived at Wolfe City, Texas.

Paul James Coulter died June 12th, 1902 at Aberfoyle, Texas.

Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy Coulter died June 14th, 1928.

George DeKalb Coulter, son of David Reddock Coulter and Elizabeth Yoakum Coulter was born December 25th, 1839. He was a physician and went to Brazil soon after the Civil War. His father accompanied him but returned after a few years, to the States.

Dr. George DeKalb Coulter married a lady from a French family, Miss DeMerit. One son was born to this couple, Demerit Coulter. Dr. Coulter died of a heart attack just as he was preparing to return to the United States in 1882.

Demerit Coulter, his son was born in 1876.

### **David R. Coulter**

A memoir written by a grandson, David R. Coulter, II, of Avinger, Texas. In the form of a letter to Dr. John W. Coulter, Ashdown, Arkansas.

Dr. J. W. Coulter  
Ashdown, Arkansas

Avinger, Texas  
June 28th, 1950

Dear Doctor:

I was indeed glad to get your good letter and also appreciate your invitation to visit you at your farm this summer. Perhaps I can do this some time in the future, but as long as the weather is hot, I can't promise when I can come. It would give me a great deal of pleasure to look over the old place again and get to know you and your family. We want you to come to see us. Let us know when to expect you.

From what you say in your letter, I gather that you are not very well informed as to our relationship. I also infer that you have a line on all the sons of John Coulter, our ancestor, aside from David R. Coulter, my grandfather.

Soon after the Civil War, David R. Coulter sold his plantation in Union County, Arkansas, and went to South America, thinking, perhaps he could continue his vocation there as a planter, using slave labor. His son, George D. Coulter accompanied him. Grandfather spent about a year in Brazil near the city of Sao Paulo, then returned to the States. Uncle George remained there. He married there and died in the year 1882 and is buried in that country. He had one son, Demerrit Coulter.

Upon David Coulter's return to the States, he entered the Cotton Brokerage business in New Orleans and was there for a number of years. On

returning, he, together with my father, Paul J. Coulter, went to Hunt County, Texas and bought some 3000 acres of land. He divided this among his three children, Paul J. Coulter (my father), Dr. G. D. Coulter and Mrs. Mary Coulter Butler, wife of H. A. Butler who lived in Malvern, Ark. He never made a will, having given all his holdings to his children before his death in 1898. Grandfather made his home with us and is buried in Wolfe City, Texas.

My grandfather and I were very congenial and I owe much to his good influence. He was a man of vision, far ahead of his time, a student and a Christian gentleman. He told me many times of his early life, and about his father, mother, brothers and sisters. I never knew any of them except Uncle James Coulter, your grandfather. He visited in our home several times (James Madison Coulter) and with my father, I visited in his home. I understand you now own this old home place. James seemed to be my grandfather's favorite brother and I know more about his family than any of the others. Your father, Charlie Coulter and your uncle David B. Coulter who lived at White Cliffs, came to see us and I remember being in the home of your uncle at White Cliffs.

Now — as to the kinship of your family and mine. Your father and my father were first cousins, their fathers being brothers. Your grandfather married my mother's first cousin, a Miss Propps. My mother's mother was Brunetta Propps,

a sister to your great-grandmother, Mary (Polly) Propps. Daughters of Daniel Propps. As you will note, this makes us double kin — I'll let you figure it out.

The Coulters were — and are now — a very good clan, I think. As a rule, they were not much on book learning, were farmers by nature and most of them were successful. The old heads drank, more or less whiskey and were of an adventurous leaning.

Do you know of the adventures of one John Colter? He was with the Lewis & Clark expedition and discovered what is now the Yellowstone National Park. As I remember from my grandfather, he was a nephew of our great-great-grandfather. (John M. Coulter) (Exact relationship, has not been definitely proved.)

I should like very much to have copies of the wills of the elderly Coulters. When you come over, perhaps you can bring this interesting bit of history. I hope to see you soon.

Your cousin,

(signed) D. R. Coulter

P. S. I will be 79 years old next October. At the age of 65 I applied for an Old Age Pension but was refused on the grounds of having more than the \$300.00.

D. R. C.

(The notations enclosed in parenthesis are the additions of the compiler, Maude Graves Coulter.)

Below will be found a copy of a notation written in the family bible once belonging to David R. Coulter and now in the possession of his grandson, David R. Coulter of Avinger, Texas.

“My shotgun called “Grammer” was given me by Matthew Yoakum in the fall of 1836. She was brought to Kentucky in the year 1761, and was purchased by his father and my request is that she may never go out of the family, after my death. July 30th, 1837.”

(signed) David R. Coulter

(It is to be regretted that the descendants of the family have no remembrance of what became of “Grammer” the ancient shotgun.)

(Matthew Yoakum was a brother of Elizabeth Yoakum Coulter, wife of David R. Coulter.)

### PETER W. COULTER

Peter W. Coulter, third son of John W. and Nancy Reddick Coulter, was born in the year 1812. He married Sarah Yoakum who was born January 16, 1820. The records are incomplete, but it is probable that Peter was born in Jones County, Georgia and he may have been married there. He came to Arkansas with his parents in 1836 and settled in what is now Howard County.

There were five sons who came with John M. Coulter and his wife. They were William, David Reddick, Peter W., James Madison and Matthew Coulter. There were two daughters born to John M. and Nancy. Mary married Wylie McElroy and

came to Arkansas probably the year before her father and brothers came. The other daughter, Eliabeth, married and remained in Mississippi. They lost all contact with her, and as far as can be determined, her record is lost. It is only known that soon after her family left, she died. They were living in Pontotoc, Lounds County, Miss.

Another of the sons of John M. and Nancy Coulter — David Reddick married a cousin of Sarah Yoakum, — Elizabeth Yoakum. Some of the descendants, David R. Coulter and his two daughters, Brunetta Coulter Pinkston and Bernice Coulter Templeton live at Avinger and Mineola, Texas, respectively.

Peter W. Coulter and Sarah Yoakum Coulter were the parents of seven children:

Matthew, Millie Ann, Arvazine, Pauline, Melissa and Wm. K.

Matthew Coulter, (source of information not established) was a soldier in the Civil war. (Dates taken from tombs in the Nashville cemetery)

Matthew A. Coulter, born April, 1842. Died Sept. 3, 1881. Melissa H. Coulter, born May 20, 1850. Died July 22nd, 1852. Pauline Coulter, born Nov. 26th, 1831. Died Oct. 8th, 1865. Wm. K. Coulter, born June, 1856. Died Jan. 10th, 1860.

Two gravestones in the Peter W. Coulter plot at the cemetery have been broken and the names and dates obliterated. They possibly were children of Peter and Sarah who died in infancy.

The two daughters of whom records of de-

scendants have been found were Millie Ann and Arvazine. These two daughters lived, married and had children, but the records are very incomplete. They are recorded below:

Millie Ann Coulter. No dates available. Married Hugh Norwood. One record has it Luke Norwood. They were the parents of three children, one daughter and two sons:

Sallie, Ed and Dutch Norwood.

Sallie married Jim Moody. (No record of issue.)

Ed Norwood married Sallie Bailey. They were the parents of four children, three daughters and one son. Son was named Elmo. No other information available.

Dutch Norwood married Susie Bolden. (Lived at Blossom, Texas. Letter addressed to this place was returned uncalled for. No information available.)

Arvazine Coulter. Married John C. Davis. (first marriage). Children born to this couple, six, namely:

Sallie, Priscilla, Willie and John Davis, Charlie and Sparks. John Davis was born 1870. Charlie died 1879. Sparks born 1872. Sallie married Frank Reville. Priscilla Davis died at age of fourteen. Willie Davis also died at age of fourteen.

John Davis married Cornelia Odell in 1889. They lived in Belcher, La.

John C. Davis (first husband of Arvazine) died.

Arvazine was called Mary A. in the will of Peter Coulter.

Widow Arvazine Coulter Davis married Frank

Reville. They were the parents of three children:  
Thad, Peter and Helen.

Thaddeus Adolphus Reville, son of Arvazine and Frank Reville married Lizzie Boswell. They were the parents of two sons, Albert and Robert Boswell of Amarillo, Texas.

Peter William Reville, son of Arvazine and Frank Reville was born December 26th, 1880 in Howard County. He married Mary Helms on August 24th, 1902. Mary Helms was born October 26th, 1879 in Monroe, N. C. Children born to them were:

Lawrence, Herman and Clarence Reville.

Lawrence Reville was born November 16th, 1903. He married Lois Simmons and was the father of two sons:

Doyd and Jadsie Reville.

Lawrence Reville died June 10th, 1946.

Herman Reville was born July 28th, 1915. Married Beulah Proctor and they were the parents of a daughter, Lafane Reville. Lives at Tulsa, Okla.

Clarence Reville was born July 10th, 1918. Married Mabel Needham and they were the parents of one son,

Robbie Jean Reville. They live at Tulsa, Okla.

Helen Reville, daughter of Arvazine and Frank Reville married Dan Burt.

Sarah Yoakum, wife of Peter W. Coulter died in 1898 at the age of 89.

After the death of Arvazine Coulter Davis Reville, Frank Reville, her second husband, married Sallie Davis, daughter of Arvazine and John C.

Davis. They were the parents of several children. One record has the number as nine. Names of six appear below: No information available.

Lena, Gertrude, Charlie, Horace, Willie and Esther Davis.

John C. Davis, Jr., and Cornelia Odell Davis were the parents of four children:

Mary A. was born in 1891. Married J. W. Shuffield of Little Rock.

Hillie John Davis was born in 1893. Died in 1935.

William Thomas Davis was born in 1895. Lives in Monroe, La.

Rubye Helen Davis was born in 1902. Married Henry C. Dillard, lives in Belcher, La.

Peter W. Coulter died May 15th, 1866. He is buried in the cemetery at Nashville, Ark.

In the cemetery at Nashville there is a grave-marker bearing the following inscription:

Peter W. son of J. and M. A. Davis. Born May 22nd, 1878. Died at age of fourteen. This would be the seventh child of Arvazine and John C. Davis.

Additional information from some of the descendants of Peter W. Coulter.

Mary Arvazine Davis, daughter of John C. Davis, Jr., and Cornelia Odell Davis, born in 1891 and married to J. W. Shuffield of 2617 Ringo St., Little Rock, were the parents of the following children:

1. Cornelia Jo Shuffield, married to D. B. Allen of Nashville, Arkansas. They were the parents of two sons:

(A) Durward Brooks Allen, born January 28th, 1941.

(B) James Davis Allen, born November 9th, 1948.

2. Atheta Shuffield, who married J. H. Ball of Little Rock, Arkansas. They were the parents of a daughter, Mary Rebecca Ball, born July 14th, 1946.

3. J. W. Shuffield, Jr., lives at New Orleans, La., and is a physician. He married Elizabeth Gunn of Little Rock and they were parents of a son, James W. Shuffield, III, born April 27th, 1950.

4. William Thomas Davis who was born in 1895 married Elizabeth Reaves of Hope, Arkansas. This family lives (1952) at 106 Geenmar St., Monroe, La. They were the parents of one daughter. Lynda Davis, born November 20th, 1935.

5. Hillie John Davis was born in 1893 and died in 1935. He had no children.

6. Rubye Helen Davis was born in 1902. She married Henry C. Dillard and lived in Belcher, La. They were the parents of one daughter, Gloria Ann, who married Bryan E. Connell of Belcher. They were the parents of a daughter, Carol Ann Connell who was born October 17th, 1950.

### **Peter W. Coulter, Will**

In the name of God. Amen: I, Peter W. Coulter of the County of Hempstead and State of Arkansas, being of sound and disposing mind and memory and knowing the uncertainty of human af-

fairs and the certainty of death, and being desirous of disposing of my worldly effects, according to my own directions, do make this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills or codicils made by me.

1st. It is my will and desire that all my just debts be first paid.

2nd. It is my will and desire that my beloved wife, Sarah Coulter, have and I do hereby will and bequeath to her one-third part of my entire estate, both personal and real, to have and dispose of as she may think proper, and that she have as a portion of said third part of my estate, the following named slaves, viz: my Negro man "Bob" aged twenty-eight years, yellow complexion; my Negro man "Frank", dark complexion, aged thirty years; my Negro woman, "Betty" and her three children, at their appraised values.

3rd. It is my will and desire that the remaining two-thirds of my estate be divided equally, share and share alike, between my three daughters, viz: Mary A. Davis wife of John Davis, Millie Ann and Pauline Coulter.

4th. It is my will and desire that my Executors, hereinafter named, as soon after my death as they may deem it prudent and advisable, that they proceed to make a final division of my estate in accordance with the foregoing specifications.

5th. I also hereby constitute, nominate and appoint Sims P. Dillard and William H. Ruther (or Ruter) my Executors to carry out the provisions of this my last will and testament and should ei-

ther or both from any cause fail or refuse to execute the same, then I desire the Probate Court to fill such vacancy so as to have two Executors in office until the business be finally closed.

6th. I hereby request Reuben McElroy and Elijah Merrill to witness this my signature to my last Will and Testament.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and fixed my seal this 13th, day of April, A. D., 1865.

P. W. Coulter (Seal)

Signed, sealed and executed in the presence of each of us at the insistence and request of Peter W. Coulter, the Testator.

Reuben McElroy, X his mark  
Elijah Merrill

For certificate see following will of William M. Coulter.

### **James Madison Coulter**

Fourth son of John M. and Nancy Reddick Coulter. The record of his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren.

James Madison Coulter was born December 6th, 1815. He married Brunetta Wilkerson Burton January 14th, 1841. Brunetta was the daughter of Pleasant Henderson Burton and Mary D. Propps Burton. Pleasant Burton was the son of Edmund Burton and Betsy Burton. Mary D. Propps was the daughter of Sarah Harpole Propps and Daniel Propps. Sarah Harpole Propps was the daughter of John and Christine Harpole.

To the union of James Madison Coulter and Brunetta W. Coulter were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely:

David Burton, James Wesley, Matthew Hill, Mary Elizabeth, John Avery, Martha Rebecca and Charles Picton Coulter.

James M. Coulter died March 16th, 1892. Brunetta W. Coulter died November 17th, 1888. Both are buried in the family burying ground near Center Point, Arkansas.

### **A Bond**

Whereas, James M. Coulter residing in Sevier County, Arkansas, has purchased of Alexander Dennistoun, residing in Great Britian, the following tracts of land, situate in Sevier County, State of Arkansas, as the Devisee of the same under the will of Murray Mengies Thompson, deceased, to-wit: The Northeast quarter of the Northwest quarter of Section Nineteen in Township Nine, South Range Twenty-nine West, containing together two hundred acres, more or less, and has this day paid to the Commercial Firm of A. & I. Dennistoun & Company as agents of the said Alexander Dennistoun, the sum of two hundred dollars in cash and his two promissory notes, (at one and two years) in two hundred dollars each bearing even date herewith and made to his order and by him endorsed, bearing interest at the rate of six per cent per annum from their date until final payment, the same being the consideration for the tracts aforesaid;

And Whereas, the said tracts together with other lands were by an indenture made between the said Alexander Dennistoun of the one part and William M. W. Cochran of the other part under the date of the eleventh day of July, eighteen hundred and fifty, conveyed to the said William M. W. Cochran upon trust to sell the same and account for the proceeds to the said Alexander Dennistoun.

And Whereas, the said James M. Coulter has agreed to accept the sale upon the conditions following, towit: that title to the said tracts of land shall be made to him on final payment of the purchase money aforesaid and interest which may accrue thereon and that in case he shall neglect or refuse to pay the said notes at their respective maturities together with the interest thereon, the said Alexander Dennistoun shall have full power and he is hereby authorized to sell the said tracts for the purpose of making good the amount of the purchase money which may be unpaid by the said James M. Coulter as though this sale or agreement had not been made, the said Alexander Dennistoun hereby obliging himself to account to the said James M. Coulter for any balance or surplus which may remain after payment and satisfaction of said notes or notes and interest on the same, and the said firm of A. & I. Dennistoun & Co., hereby covenant with and to the said James M. Coulter that so soon as the purchase money shall be fully paid and satisfied, that they will procure and make to the said James M. Coulter a full and com-

plete title to the said tracts of land herein before described, herein acting as agents of the said Alexander Dennistoun and as his surety for the observance of the covenants by him to be performed.

In witness whereof, the said James M. Coulter and the said firm of A. & I. Dennistoun & Company have this day signed, sealed and delivered this present instrument in writing. New Orleans the twenty fourth day of March one thousand eight hundred and fifty one. Done in duplicate, this date.

	Signature of E. Smith, agent
Attest	(signed) James M. Coulter
B. V. Cortes	per Eneas Smith, Agt.
M. W. Simpson	(signed) A. & I. Dennistoun
Attest signature of A. & I. Dennistoun & Co.	

W. P. Hill  
County of Sevier  
State of Arkansas

I, Burton H. Kinsworthy, Clerk of the Circuit Court and ex-officio recorder in and for the county aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing bond or instrument of writing was filed for record in my office on the 15th, day of July, A. D. 1851 and that the same is now duly recorded in Record Book "F" of deeds and mortgages, pages 268 & 269.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my

hand and affixed the seal of my office the 17th,  
day of July A. D. 1851.

(signed) B. H. Kinsworthy,  
Clerk & Ex-officio Recorder

(Seal)

Filed for Record in my office July 15th, 1851.

B. H. Kinsworthy, Clk. & Ex-officio Recorder.

### **Copy of Bill of Sale for Slave in 1840**

I, Parker Brooks, in consideration of the sum of eight hundred dollars, to me in hand paid by P. H. Burton, both of the County of Sevier and State of Arkansas, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have bargained and sold unto said Burton, a certain negro girl named Sarah, aged sixteen or thereabouts and her child named Ann, aged eighteen months. And I do hereby warrant the above mentioned negroes to be of sound body and mind and that they are slaves for life.

Witness my hand the tenth day of July 1840.

(signed) Parker Brooks

Attest:

I. M. Murphy (signed)

In an old yellowed book of accounts kept by Pleasant H. Burton, the following notations appear:

Received the following amounts to be laid out in New Orleans:

Received of John Greer — \$71.00.

Received of Reuben McElroy — \$40.00.

(explanation) All supplies were brought from

New Orleans. This probably was for supplies already bought and to be paid for when P. H. Burton went to New Orleans.

(other notations)

Isham — 46 lbs. salt.

Boston — 11 lbs. lint cotton.

Isaac Richardson — 27 lbs. bulk pork.

Buck Abernathy — 13 lbs. bulk pork.

Boston — 33 bu. corn.

Boston — one half bu. corn.

Wesley — 6 lb. salt.

Jake — 55 dollars loaned money.

William — 1 pair shoe bottoms, \$1.00.

Buck for Emiline — 1 pair shoe patterns, \$2.00.

Little Bob — 1 pair shoes, \$3.00.

Esq. Marsh to 9 yards of bagging and 16 rope ties.

Rans — to 5 lbs. salt.

Boston — to two half-soles and tops.

Lige — 1 lb. coffee.

Fed — has 276 lbs. lint cotton.

Isham — to one lb. nails.

Boston — two lb. nails.

Jan. 1869

Dow Coulter — debtor to 30 lbs. pork, 6c.

Bob Coulter — debtor to 16 lbs. salt, 4.9

Bob Coulter — debtor to 8 lbs. salt, .30c.

Bob Coulter — credited to one basket, \$14.70 - .50c.

John Coulter — debtor to one pair shoe leathers, \$2.00.

Sawney — to 3 lbs. cotton.

Boston — 3 lbs. salt.

Billy — 19½ lbs. cotton.  
Bob Jacks — 40 lbs. salt.  
Dow Coulter — 62 lbs. salt.  
Buck Thornton — 21 lbs. salt.  
Allen Richardson — 50 lbs. salt  
Denis Thornton — 9 lbs. salt.  
Sampson Whitmore — 28 lbs. salt.  
Isaac Richardson — 44 lbs. salt.  
Wesley — 39 lbs. salt.  
Eliza — 28 lbs. salt.  
Boston — 49 lbs. salt.  
The United States of America  
Territory of Arkansas  
County of Hempstead,  
Township of Saline.

P. H. Burton's Justice Office,  
July 15th, 1834

Amicable Action

P. F. Hickman

vs.

J. H. Fowler

Action on Note

This day appeared before me, J. H. Fowler and acknowledged himself indebted to P. F. Hickman, the sum of ninety five dollars due on note and six dollars and seventeen cents damages and cost of same.

P. H. Burton, J. P.

Levi Davis

vs.

J. H. Fowler

Same township and county.

Action on Note to be set for August 1st, 1834.

This day came the defendant, J. H. Fowler, the debt being founded on note (which is signed over to Isaac Little by the said plaintiff for collection) for seventy-five dollars upon which note said defendant concurs judgment, whereupon it is considered that judgment be rendered according by and that execution issue on the same. August 15th, 1834.

Justice fees — 50c

Court fees — 42c

This day came before, me, D. J. Saunders and acknowledged himself joint in the above debt and cost of Davis vs. Fowler.

(signed) P. H. Burton, J. P.

D. L. Saunders

vs.

Stewart (A.)

Saline Township, Hempstead County, Action on Account. Trial set for August 1st, 1834.

This day came the defendant, Abraham Stewart and the said plaintiff, Daniel L. Saunders being called came not, the cause being submitted to a jury consisting of R. M. Bailey, Frederick White, I. M. Pew, J. H. Fowler, William Reed, and Simon Baird, who, after examining the matter and things set forth, returned the following verdict,

towit: We of the jury, find for the defendant in this case, the cost of the suit in this behalf expended, therefore it is considered that the said defendant have and recover the said cost in this case expended and that execution issue for the same.

(signed) P. H. Burton, J. P.

August 1st, 1834

Justice fees — \$1.18 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Court Discon — \$4.12.

Court ——— \$1.05.

Witnesses, D. Smith, 95. C. Stewart, 79.

Jurors, 2——— each \$1.50.

August 14th, 1834,

This day came the said Daniel L. Saunders and prayed an appeal from the judgment rendered against him to the next term of Circuit Court of the County of Hempstead, which is granted. And therefore came John H. Fowler and acknowledged himself jointly bound with said D. L. Saunders, to pay the costs and condemnation of said Circuit Court.

(signed) P. H. Burton, J. P.

Saline Township,  
Hempstead County,  
Zadock Riggs

vs.

Samuel Hobson

Action on Note. Trial set for 30th, of August, 1834.

I have bought a likely young negro man of Col. R. C. Guin of Missouri to be delivered to me by the

first day of September next. I paid him the full amount 1000 dollars. He has left me sundry notes to secure me in the delivery of said negro which may be found to themselves. The negro is to be of the first quality.

(signed) P. H. Burton

There is also an account standing against me on the books of W. D. Wards, which I have paid all but 37c the amount. I have settled all my business with J. H. Fowler. My reason for making this note is, I neglected taking a receipt, owing to an order I gave him on I. Robinson for \$15.00. (written \$15)

(signed) P. H. Burton

Edmund Burton owes me \$6.75 for plow irons and one trace chain.

L. C. Props owes me \$25.50 cash I lent him and a plow mold and steel to Coy Hudson.

John H. Carr owes me one plow mold and perhaps steel to lay the same.

John M. Coulter owes me 34 lbs. steel and one—— loaned him.

Henry Parker owes me \$25 cash lent.

Sam Brown owes me 1 lb. powder and 2 bars lead. I lent I. H. Props some steel.

I, P. H. Burton owes to the Real Estate Bank \$3000.00, also I owe J. M. Coulter \$150.00. ciphers) by consulting my papers.

These is some debts:

Elick Goshen owes me the price of a first rate plain beadstead.

Parker Brooks owes me 5 year beef loin and an umbrella and he also has my hone.

Hopson Gentry has a clevis of mine.

Hardy Hunter \$4.12 balance on plow.

October 20th, 1839. A. Turrentine, debtor.

To 100 lbs. hind quarter at 3c — \$3.50.

To 14 lbs. fore quarter at 3c — .42c

To 62 lbs. bacon at 14c — \$8.68.

balance — \$12.60.

James Turrentine, debtor

To 88 lbs. bats (or beef) at 3c — \$2.64.

To balance due of money lent — \$5.00.

Nov. 15th, A. Turrentine, debtor.

To 254 lbs. beef at 3c — \$7.62.

To 110 lbs. beef at 3c — \$3.85.

To 56 lbs. coffee ———.

To 2 lbs. tallow at 12c.

Nov. 15th, W. Marbury, Dr.

To one side upper leather — \$4.50.

To 19 $\frac{3}{4}$  lbs. sole leather at 30c — \$5.95.

John Tamos (undercipherable), Dr.

To 1 side upper leather — \$4.50.

To 13 lbs. sole leather at 30c — \$4.50.

March, 1840. C. by cash — \$10.12.

Nov. 1859

Brumtree Corning

vs.

Mulhy

Nov. 4th,

To 10 bushels Irish potatoes at 75c.

To 5 Do. sweet potatoes at 50c.

To 7 lbs. soap at 12c.  
 To 5 lbs. butter.  
 To 2 loads corn — 40 bushels.  
 Jan. 22nd, 1840.  
 John Hudgins, Dr. — 35 1/3.  
 To 3 lbs. nails 15

---

175  
 35  
 3

---

\$5.20

1839

W. Lee, Dr.

To shoe leather — \$1.00

Bunny (or Benny) got 1 set leather — 1.00.

1839

John Hudgens, Dr.

To 12 lbs. bacon.

To 14 1/4 lbs. bacon. Settled by A. Z. M. Coulter.

To 9 lbs. nails.

To 2 lbs. powder at 75c.

To balance on note \$2.00.

Dec. 17th,

Hopson Gentry, Dr.

To 50 1/4 lbs. bacon at 14c — \$2.00.

To 3 1/2 lbs. nails \$5.00.

balance \$7.00.

Wilburn Lee, Dr.

To 1 bushel potatoes 50c.

To 2 1/2 lbs. nails.

Samuel Brown, Dr.

To 51 bushels corn at 50c a bushel.

To 11½ bushels potatoes at 75c.

To cash lent 25c.

May 1840, to A. J. Cleaxwith, Dr.

To cash \$20.00.

To 2 bushels of corn at 62c.

John W. Murphy, Dr.

To X bls. flour.

To 6 bushels corn at 62c.

A. Turrentine, Dr.

To 25 bushels corn at 62c.

To 800 ears corn, Dr.

To 67 lbs. flour.

John W. Murphy, Dr.

To 89 lbs. nales. (nails)

Due Bob 150c for nales — \$1.50.

Do. 37c for extras ———undeciph.) 37½.

Do. \$1.50.

Jack for nales 400 at 4c — \$2.00.

Greer Do. \$2.00 — \$1.00

Do. for driving mawl \$2.00.

Isaac for driving gin — \$3.50.

Henry for nales, \$2.50 — \$1.25.

Jake and Jesse 150 — \$1.50.

Rec'd of John Greer — \$250.00.

D. R. Coulter, Ky. — \$1230.00.

Mr. Rusy, gin \$57.00 — \$52.15.

G. Janes, gin \$15.00.

Cokely Williams, gin \$65.00.

A. F. Willis, note \$51.50.

Wiley W. McElroy paid balance on settlement

\$486.25

7.00

---

\$479.25

Amount of W. W. McElroy's cotton was for 5  
bales, the advance of \$37.65 per bale  
— total \$188.20.

W. McElroy, gin \$940.00.

Gilbert's cotton brought \$30.35.

Paid him, \$18.72.

Remaining due him \$12.13.

Archilus Turrentine, Dr.

To 53 lbs. beef at -----

Beef -----

Jas. Turrentine, Dr.

To 31½ lbs. beef at -----

5th, Sept. 1842

Archilus Turrentine, Dr.

To 140 lbs. bacon at 10c — \$14.00.

Jax. Turrentine, Dr.

To 23 lbs. tallow at 1c — \$2.87½

Jack Stanley, Dr.

To 17 lbs. bacon at 10c — \$1.70.

Archilus Turrentine, Dr.

To 92 lbs. of 15c four-quarter.

March 21st, 1843

John Hudgens, Dr.

To balance on settlement \$145.00.

Hunter's Jack's cotton — 310 lbs.

Gentry's Petts & Wilson — 1297 lbs.

Paid Gentry's boy Wilson \$12.80.  
 Do. paid Petten \$5.59.  
 Yet due 84 lbs. cotton to Gentry's Archa,  
                                     84  
                                     150        (must be 1.5)  
                                     -----  
                                     840  
                                     42  
                                     -----  
                                     \$12.60

### Record Of The Birth Of Children Of Slaves

Unitta and Washington Reccord.

Lunia was bornd April 22nd, 1853.

Jeferson do, do, April 7th, 1853.

Billy was bornd in 1840.

Mahaly was bornd in 1843.

Frances Arabella born July the 15th, 1857.

Josiah born 21 Dec. A. D. 1859.

Autny born 1st, day of Dec. 1862.

Milly and Cary's Reccord.

Fredrick was bornd, Dec. 28, 1845.

George was bornd 22 Aug. 1848.

Masone was bornd Aug. the 22, 1853.

Edmund was bornd Feb. 22, 1851.

Drew L. was born Feb. the 28, 1856.

James Carry was born July the 11, 1858.

Milly died the 28th, 1859, April.

Molly and Jep's family, Reccord.

Tailor was bornd July the 18, 1855.

Jep and Marinda's Reccord.

Pascal born 24th, Sept. A. D. 1859.  
Sarah Ann was born Jan. the 13th, 1862.  
Reader born Feb. 12th, 1864.  
Nicholas was bornd Sept. 15th, 1825.  
Biny was bornd A. D. 1832.

Their children.

Frank was born Nov. 20, 1849.  
Lewis was born Oct. 4, A. D. 1851.  
Ellen was born Oct. 1st. A. D. 1853.  
Mary Aurila born January 27, A. D. 1856.

Hannah and Daniel's

Frank was born A. D. 1840.  
Liddy was born A. D. 1842.  
Lucy was born A. D. 1846.  
Thomas was born Dec. 30th, 1850.  
Henrietta was born March 4th, 1853.  
Robert was born May the 6, 1855.

Harriett's and Henry Turrentine

Lucinda Ann was born March 31, 1851.  
George Washington born Apr. 4, 1852.  
Cisley was born Dec. the 20, A. D. 1853.  
Lurilda was born July 6th, 1855.  
William Edward was born Aug. the 4, 1857.  
David was born 10th, May, 1859.  
Burton was born 5th, of July, 1860.  
Henry was born 11th, Sept. 1862.

Hannah and John's

Emily was born Feb. A. D. 1849.  
Adaline was born Jan. A. D. 1851.

John and Liddy's Reccord.

Mary was born May the 1, 1858.

John Westley born 10th, June, 1860.  
Hannah was born Dec. the 1, 1862.  
Rose's children.

Isham was born Nov. 1838.  
Elina was born 1846.  
Angeleth was born May 5th, 1853.  
Ben and Lottie's Reccord.

Amanda was born Aug. A. D. 1839.  
Sampson do, do, 14th, Sept. 1840.  
Rop was born 21st, Aug. 1841.  
Alfred was born 7 June 1843.  
Evaline was born 10 Oct. 1844.  
Emma was born 19 June, 1846.  
Michelberry was born 4 May, 1847.  
Nancy was born 22 June, 1849.  
Moses was born 20 March, 1851.  
Elvira was born 20 January, 1853.  
Isaack was born 1 March, 1854.  
Ruben was born 4th, December, 1862.  
Cuby Ann was born June 27th, 1862.

Frank and Amanda's Reccord.

Amanda was born Aug. 1839.  
Daughter and Ben and Lottie, her child, Julia  
Ann born 1st, day of May 1858.  
Lugenia born May, 1860.  
Levy was born Aug. the 5th, 1862.

Amount of the appraised property of P. H. Bur-  
ton's Estate — \$7552.

Amount in notes — \$234.00.

Accounts — \$33.64.

Appraised the 11th, of Sept. A. D. 1841.

## DEED

State of Arkansas

Act

County of Sevier

To all persons to whom these presents shall come, I, Henry C. Pride of the County of Sevier in the State of Arkansas, and as sheriff and ex-officio collector of Revenue for said county, send GREETING,

KNOW YE, that whereas heretofor to me on the 3rd, day of January A. D. 1859, Anthony W. Cole, then sheriff and ex-officio collector and assessor of taxes in and for said county, made and filed his affidavit in the office of the clerk of the county court for said county, in and by which it appears that he solemnly swore that he would perform the duties of assessor for said county of Sevier for the year A. D. 1859 faithfully, dilligently and truly according to law; that he would spare no person for fear, affection, reward or the hope or the promise thereof; that he would wrong no person through hatred, prejudice or ill will, and that he would do equal justice according to the best of his judgment.

And whereas it also appears that immediately after the making and filing of same affidavit as aforesaid he did proceed to assess the taxable property of said county of Sevier for the year aforesaid, and amongst other taxable property, did then and there assess the following described

tract of land lying and being in said County, to-wit:

The Southeast quarter of Section number thirty in Township Number nine south of Range Number twenty-nine West, as the property of Samuel Dawson, a nonresident of said county, of Sevier, and that the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and assessor, did on the 15th, day of April A. D. 1859, file in the office of the clerk of the county court for said county, the original assessment list made out by him for that year, together with a certified copy thereof, and did give notice by one advertisement at the most public place in each township in said county, that he had filed the same and that the same would be laid before the county court for said county at the next term of said court thereafter.

And whereas, it futher appears, that at the next term of the said court thereafter for said year, at a court continuance and held at the court house in said county on the 26th, day of April A. D. 1859, the said assessment list was laid before said court, and the state and county tax stated therein, and afterwards a tax book was made out from such assessment list, by the clerk of said court, authenticated by the seal of said court to which was attached a warrant under the hand of said court clerk and the seal of his office commanding the collector of the said county of Sevier, to collect from each and every perosn named in said tax book, the following notes on and upon each and

every one hundred dollars for state and county tax as follows, that is to say, the not of one sixth of one percent per hundred dollars for the state tax and the note of one fifth of one percent per hundred dollars for the county tax.

And whereas, it appears that said tax book came to the hands of the said Anthony W. Cole, as such sheriff and ex-officio collector of taxes for said county on the —— day of May A. D. 1859. To be by him collected, and that on the 26th, day of December A. D. 1859, that being the 4th, Monday of said month, the taxes on said tract of land remained unpaid. And the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector for said county of Sevier, did make and file in the office of the clerk of said county court, a list of all lands in said county owned by and assessed to non-residents, thereof for that year, setting forth the owners' names and a description of the lands as the same were described in said tax deed book, and charging therein the taxes due upon the same together with a penalty of twenty-five percentum on the amount of taxes due, in which was the tract of land hereinbefore described, and did then and there cause a copy of such list to be set up at the court house door in said county, and also caused the same to be published in the South Arkansas Democrat, a newspaper printed and published in the town of Washington in said state on the —— day of —— A. D. 18—— to which list he attached a notice that the whole of said several tracts

of land mentioned therein or so much thereof as would be sufficient to pay the taxes, penalty and lists due therein would be sold at the court house door in said county on the second Monday of March A. D. 1860, unless said taxes, penalty and costs should be paid before that time; and that if a less quantity than the whole of any one tract should be sold, it would be laid off of the Northeast corner of the tract.

And whereas, it appears that the same Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector did on the 10th, day of March A. D. 1860 caused said list and notice to be recorded in the office of the clerk of the county court for said county of Sevier, in a book provided by said clerk for that purpose, who made such record from the list and notice published in said newspaper, and affixed at the foot of the record thereof, the name of such newspaper and that the same had been published for more than four weeks before the said second Monday of March, A. D. 1860.

And whereas, it also appears that on said second Monday of March it being the 12th, day of said month for the year A. D. 1860, the taxes, penalty and costs due on said tract of land as aforesaid still remained due and unpaid; and the said, Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector after the hour of ten o'clock in the forenoon of said last mentioned day, at the court house door in said county of Sevier, proceeded amongst others to offer said tract of land for sale at pub-

lic auction when and where Buckner Abernathy and James M. Coulter, citizens of said county appeared, and offered to pay the taxes, penalty and costs due on said tract of land for the whole tract, and no other person or persons offering to pay the same for a less quantity said tract of land was knocked off to them; and the taxes, penalty and costs due thereon being the sum of twenty seven dollars and forty-five cents, the said Buckner Abernathy and James M. Coulter paid the same to the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector and then and there received from him a certificate of purchase, therein describing said tract of land, the same as it was in said tax book, and stating therein that said taxes, penalty and costs for which it had been sold amounted to the sum of twenty seven dollars and forty-five cents and that payment had been made for the same by the said Buckner Abernathy and James M. Coulter.

And whereas, the term of office of the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector has expired, and I, the said Henry C. Pride have been duly elected commissioned and sworn as sheriff of said county of Sevier, and by virtue thereof ex-officio collector of revenue for said county, and successor to the said Anthony W. Cole as such in office, and more than one year having elapsed since the sale of said tract of land so made by the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector as aforesaid on the said second Monday of March

A. D. 1860, and the same remains unredeemed; and whereas, the said Buckner Abernathy and James M. Coulter have on this 9th day of April A. D. 1861 purchased and delivered to me the said Henry C. Pride as sheriff and collector as aforesaid, the certificate of purchase for the said tract of land executed and delivered to them by the said Anthony W. Cole as such sheriff and collector on the said second Monday of March A. D. 1860 and they, having requested me to make and deliver to them a deed for said tract of land as follows, to-wit: to the said Buckner Abernathy to the South half of said tract of land, and to the said James M. Coulter to the North half of the same.

Now, therefore, be it further known that for and in consideration of the premises and by virtue of the statute in such cases made and provided, I, the said Henry C. Pride as sheriff and collector of taxes in and for the county of Sevier in the State of Arkansas, as successor in office to the said Anthony W. Cole late sheriff and ex-officio collector of taxes for said county, do by these presents grant, bargain and sell unto the said James M. Coulter the said North half of said tract of land to-wit: the north half of the southeast quarter of Section number thirty in Township number nine South of Range Number Twenty-nine West, together with all and singular the right to the interest and claim of the former owner in and to the same,

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my

hand and seal as such sheriff and collector as  
aforesaid this 9th, day of April A. D. 1861.

(signed) H. C. Pride,

sheriff and ex-officio collector

(Seal) of Sevier County, Arkansas

State of Arkansas

County of Sevier

On this 9th, day of April in the year of our  
Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty one,  
personally appeared before me, William J. Denson  
as clerk of the Circuit Court in and for the county  
aforesaid, Henry C. Pride who is well known by  
me to be the sheriff of Sevier County and ex-  
officio collector of taxes thereof as well as suc-  
cessor in office to Anthony W. Cole, late sheriff  
and collector of taxes thereof, and the said Henry  
C. Pride acknowledged and stated that he had on  
this day as such sheriff and collector and succes-  
sor of the said Anthony W. Cole executed the fore-  
going Deed of Conveyance for the consideration  
and purposes therein mentioned and set forth.

In testimony whereof, I as such clerk aforesaid  
have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal  
of said court, it being the seal of my office, on  
this 9th, day of April A. D. 1861.

(Seal)

(signed) W. J. Denson, Clerk

State of Arkansas      }  
County of Sevier        } SS

I, William J. Denson, Clerk of the Circuit Court,  
and ex-officio recorder for the County aforesaid,  
do hereby certify, that the annexed and foregoing

instrument of writing was filed for record in my office, on the 8th, day of July, A. D. 1861 and the same is now duly recorded in "Record Book" M pages 103-104-105.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand as Clerk of said Court and affixed the seal of my office, this 10th, day of October, A. D. 1861.

(Seal)

(signed) W. J. Denson,  
clerk, and exofficio recorder

### **Records Found In Family Bible Of BRUNETTA W. COULER**

Great, great, grand-parents:

Nancy Coulter, daughter of William Reddock and the mother of James M. Coulter, born March 21st, 1779.

John M. Coulter, January 4th, 1779. Father of James M. Coulter.

John Gilbert McKean, son of Joseph W. and Lucy D. McKean, born April 3rd, 1837.

Lucy Burton McKean, daughter of John and Mary McKean, born April 9th, 1867.

Joseph Coulter McKean, son of John and Mary McKean, born September 16th, 1868.

Ida H. Ratliff, born December 10th, 1863.

James Ratliff Coulter, born December 17th, 1885.

Son of Charles Picton and Ida Coulter.

Richard Murphy Coulter, born March 4th, 1887.

Son of Charles Picton and Ida Coulter.

David William Coulter, born September 7th, 1888. Son of Charles Picton and Ida Coulter.

Rufus Kearney Coulter, born January 27th, 1890. Son of Charles Picton and Ida Coulter.

John Wilkerson Coulter, born December 15th, 1891. Son of Charles Picton and Ida Coulter.

Great, grand-parents:

Pleasant H. Burton, born April 16th, 1799 and Polly D. Propps, born February 22nd, 1805.

Brunetta Wilkerson Burton, born May 7th, 1824 (daughter of the above couple)

James Madison Coulter, born December 6th, 1815. (son of John M. Coulter).

Grand-parents:

David Burton Coulter, born November 12th, 1841. (son of Brunetta and James Coulter).

James Wesley Coulter, born October 2nd, 1843. (killed in Civil War).

Matthew Hill Coulter, born June 28th, 1846. (died at age of 5 years).

John Avery Coulter, born October 26th, 1852. (died at age of 9 years).

Charles Pickton Coulter, born August 6th, 1860. Nette Kate Coulter, born November 2nd, 1868. (daughter of David B. and Rhoda Coulter).

Children of Charles P. and Ida Coulter:

Charles Picton Coulter, Jr., born January 16th, 1893.

Mary Brunetta Coulter, born August 11th, 1894.

Thomas Sommerville Coulter, born August 21st, 1896.

Children of Charles Picton Coulter and Rosa Rae Coulter (second wife):

Rosa Louise Rae Coulter, (wife) born July 21st, 1876.

Rae Carter Coulter, born September 6th, 1900.

Burton Galloway Coulter, born December 20th, 1901.

Edward Keener Coulter, born January 28th, 1904.

Louneille Coulter, born April 22nd, 1906.

Annie Quinn Coulter, born October 5th, 1908.

Nathaniel Graves Coulter, born May 7th, 1911.

Joseph McKean Coulter, born June 15th, 1914.

Frances Eugenia Coulter, born November 21st, 1916.

## MARRIAGES

Pleasant H. Burton and Polly D. Propps were married August 10th, 1823.

James M. Coulter and Brunetta W. Burton were married January 14th, 1841.

Charles P. Coulter and Ida H. Ratliff were married August 26th, 1884.

Charles P. Coulter and Rosa Louise Rae were married November 1st, 1888.

James R. Coulter and Alice Irene Neal were married October 23rd, 1913.

John G. McKean and Mary (Mollie) E. Coulter were married April 26th, 1866.

David B. Coulter and Rhoda F. Clardy were married December 12th, 1867.

## DEATHS

Great, great, grand-parents:

Betsy Burton died September 14th, 1824. (Mother of Pleasant H. Burton).

Edmund Burton, died August 1st, 1830. (Father of Pleasant H. Burton; and brother of Elizabeth Burton, married Louis B. Taylor).

Great, grand-parents:

Pleasant H. Burton, died January 28th, 1840.

Mary D. Burton, died June 16th, 1855.

Matthew H. Coulter, died July 23rd, 1851.

Martha D. Coulter, died September 4th, 1857.

James Wesley Coulter, died May 27th, 1863. Killed at Ft. Hudson, La. Civil War soldier age 20 years.

John M. Coulter, died October 5th, 1843. (Father of James M. Coulter).

Nancy Coulter, died August 15th, 1852. (Mother of James M. Coulter).

Lucy Burton, died October 3rd, 1867. Infant daughter of John G. McKean and Mary McKean.

Brunetta W. Coulter, died November 17th, 1889. (Grandmother).

Mary Brunetta Coulter Blount died May 21st, 1930. (Daughter of Charles and Ida Coulter).

James M. Coulter, died March 16th, 1892. (Grandfather).

Ida H. Coulter, died September 21st, 1898.

Burton Galloway Coulter, died August 19th, 1908. (Son of Charles and Rosa Rae Coulter). Died at age of nine years.

Frances Eugenia Coulter, died June 5th, 1918. Age of five years. Daughter of Charles and Rosa Rae Coulter.

James Ratliff Coulter, died October 20th, 1918. (Son of Charles and Ida R. Coulter).

Infant died June 15th, 1914. (Presumably the son of James R. and Irene Coulter).

C. P. Coulter (Charles Picton Sr.) died December 5th, 1930.

Edward Keener Coulter, died April 22nd, 1938. (Son of Charles and Rosa Rae Coulter).

Richard Murphy Coulter, died January 17th, 1936. (Son of Charles and Ida R. Coulter).

David William Coulter, died July 6th, 1937. (Son of Charles and Ida R. Coulter).

Rufus Kearney Coulter, died April 16th, 1943. (Son of Charles and Ida R. Coulter).

**Records from Loose Pages of an Older  
Bible Found Within the Pages of Bible  
Belonging to Brunetta W. Burton**

These loose pages are said to have been removed from the family Bible of John M. Coulter, which was in very bad condition.

**BIRTHS**

Pleasant H. Burton, born April 16th, 1799.

Polly D. Propps, born February 22nd, 1805

Brunetta Wilkerson Burton, daughter of Pleasant and Polly Burton, born May 7th, 1824.

James M. Coulter, born December 6th, 1815.

David Burton Coulter, son of James and Brunetta Coulter, born November 12th, 1841.

James Wesley Coulter, born October 2nd, 1843.

Matthew Hill Coulter, born June 28th, 1846.

Mary Elizabeth Coulter, born March 20th, 1849.

John Avery Coulter, born October 26th, 1852.

Martha Rebecca Coulter, born February 14th, 1855.

Charles Picton Coulter, born August 6th, 1860.  
(Spelled Pickton).

## MARRIAGES

Pleasant H. Burton and Polly D. Propps were married August 10th, 1823.

James M. Coulter and Brunetta W. Coulter were married January 14th, 1841.

## DEATHS

Betsy Burton, mother of P. H. Burton, died September 14th, 1824.

Edmund Burton, father of P. H. Burton, died August 1830.

Pleasant Burton, died September 24th, 1840.

Sarah Harpole Propps, mother of Polly D. Burton, died January 28th, 1860.

Mary D. Burton, died June 16th, 1855. (Same as Polly D. Propps Burton).

Matthew H. Coulter, died July 23rd, 1851.

Martha R. Coulter died September 4th, 1857.  
(At age of two years).

John Avery Coulter, died February 13th, 1861.  
(At age of 11 years.)

James M. Coulter, died March 16th, 1892.  
Brunetta W. Coulter, died November 17th, 1888.  
John M. Coulter, died October 5th, 1843.  
Nancy Coulter, died August 15th, 1852.

**Records below taken from notes and data gathered  
by Mrs. Anne McKean Moore, De Queen, Ark.**

James Madison Coulter and Brunetta Wilkerson  
Burton were married January 14th, 1841.

James Madison Coulter was born December 6th,  
1815.

Brunetta Wilkerson Burton was born May 7th,  
1824.

Brunetta Burton Coulter died November 17th,  
1889.

James Madison Coulter died March 16th, 1892.  
Both are buried in the family burial ground on the  
Matthew Coulter place, Howard County, Ark.  
near Center Point. (Later was in the possession  
of Rufus Bean.)

James M. Coulter and Brunetta Burton Coulter  
were the parents of seven children:

David Burton, James Wesley, Matthew Hill,  
Mary Elizabeth, John Avery, Martha Rebecca and  
Charles Picton Coulter.

James M. Coulter was the son of John M. Coul-  
ter and Nancy Reddick Coulter.

John M. Coulter (father of James M. Coulter)  
was born January 4th, 1779.

John M. Coulter, (father of James M. Coulter)  
died October 5th, 1843.

Nancy Reddick Coulter, daughter of William Reddick and mother of James Madison Coulter was born on the 21st of March, 1779. Died August 15th, 1852.

John M. Coulter and Nancy Reddick (or Red-dotch) were married in the year 1806.

John and Nancy Coulter were the parents of seven children, five sons and two daughters:

William, David R., Peter, James Madison, Matthew, Mary and Elizabeth Coulter.

John and Nancy Coulter are buried in the family burial ground, on the Matthew Coulter place, near Center Point, Ark.

Brunetta Wilkerson Burton was the daughter and only child of Pleasant Henderson Burton and Mary D. Props Burton (Polly), born February 22nd, 1805 in Wilson County, Tenn. She died June 16th, 1855.

Pleasant H. Burton and Mary D. Props were married August 10th, 1823.

Pleasant H. Burton died September 24th, 1840.

Mary D. Burton, wife of Pleasant H. Burton died June 16th, 1855.

Pleasant H. Burton was the son of Edmund Burton and Betsy Burton. Date of marriage, not known. Betsy Burton died on the 14th of September, 1824. Edmund Burton died on August, 1830.

Mary D. Props, wife of Pleasant H. Burton, was the daughter of Daniel Props and Sarah Harpole Props. Mary born February 22, 1805.

Sarah Harpole Props was the daughter of John and Christine Harpole.

Great, great, great, grand-parents:

John Harpole moved to Hempstead County from Tennessee in 1818. He was married twice and had three daughters by each wife, as follows:

First wife (Christine) was the mother of:

Betsy Harpole, who married Moses.

Sarah Harpole who married Props. (Daniel) (great, great, great, grand-mother)

Polly Harpole who married Carr.

Second wife was the mother of:

Nancy Harpole who married Hill (Hempstead County.)

Margaret Harpole who married Crabtree.

Cassandra Harpole who married Murphy. (Dick Murphy's parents).

Daniel Props and Sarah Harpole Props were the parents of three sons and three daughters:

John Props, Matthew Props, Louis Props. Martha Props Edwards married Meredith Walton Edwards and was the mother of Thomas Jefferson Edwards, who married Emily Kinsworthy. One child, William Burton Edwards who married Virginia Gilliam.

Brunetta Props McLean who married Ezekiel Kinsworthy (his second wife).

Brunetta Props McLean was married twice, her second husband was Ezekiel Kinsworthy.

Mary Props who married Pleasant H. Burton, an Englishman. (great, great, grand-mother.)

## **Last Will and Testament of James M. Coulter**

I, James M. Coulter, being of sound mind and disposing memory, but knowing the uncertainty of life, and being advanced in life, and knowing by the course of nature, I cannot live many years longer, do make and declare this as my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other wills.

1st. It is my will that all my just debts shall be paid.

2nd. It is my will and wish that when I die I will be buried at the family grave and where my father and mother are buried.

3rd. Having given to my son, David B. Coulter and my daughter Mary E. McKean, wife of John G. McKean, a considerable portion of property and which is a just and equitable share of same, in addition to what I have already given them, I hereby will and bequeath to said David B. Coulter and Mary E. McKean the sum of ten dollars each to be paid to the said David B. Coulter and Mary E. McKean in six months after my death, by my Executor to be hereafter named.

4th. I will and bequeath to my son Charles P. Coulter, all the residue and remainder of my property, both real and personal and mixed, to have the same absolutely.

5th. I hereby appoint my son Charles P. Coulter as my Executor to carry out this my last Will and Testament.

Given under my hand this 19th, day of October, 1887.

James M. Coulter

We, whose names are undersigned saw James M. Coulter sign this instrument of writing and were both present when he signed it and we witnessed the same at his request, and he stated when he signed the same, it was his Last Will.

F. L. Floyd

W. T. Campbell

Recorded in Probate Record "F" page 456 Sevier County, Arkansas.

### **Proof of Will of James M. Coulter, Deceased**

State of Arkansas

County of Sevier

Personally appeared before me, Alex Luther, Clerk of the Circuit Court and Ex-officio Clerk of the County and probate Court of Sevier County aforesaid, F. C. Floyd and W. T. Campbell in open Court and to me well known, who being duly sworn says: That they are the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing instrument of writing purporting to be the Last Will and Testament of James M. Coulter, deceased. That said Instrument was executed at the time, place and by the person therein named; that said James M. Coulter, the Testator was at the time of the signing said instrument, upwards of twenty-one, of age and of sound mind and disposing memory, and that in the presence of both of these, he declared it to be

his last Will and Testament, and subscribed his name thereto in the presence of both these affiants; that at the request of said Testator, said affiants wrote their names to his said Will in his presence and in the presence of each other. That the subscriptions to the foregoing instrument of writing are genuine and that said instrument which is hereto attached is the Identical One and that affiants so witnessed and saw the said James M. Coulter sign.

F. C. Floyd

W. T. Campbell

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th, day of April, 1892.

Alex Luther, Clerk,

by T. B. Hutcheson, D. C.

Filed for record April 11th, 1892.

Recorded in Book "F" page 456 Sevier County Will Records.

April Term 1892

Sevier County Probate Court  
Approval of Will

This cause coming on to be heard upon the proof submitted as shown by the affidavit of F. C. Floyd and W. T. Campbell.

The Court finds that said paper writing, purporting to be the last will and testament of James M. Coulter, deceased, is duly exhibited and duly execution thereof is fully proven and is in all things regular, and the proof of probate of the

same is approved and the same is ordered to be recorded.

W. K. Perkins, Judge

Subscribed in Book "15" page 309-10 Sevier County Probate Record.

### **Will Of Burnetta W. Coulter**

I, Brunetta W. Coulter, being of sound mind and disposing memory, but knowing the uncertainty of life and being advanced in life and knowing by the course of nature, that I cannot live a great many years longer, do make and declare this as my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills.

1st. It is my will that all my just debts shall be paid.

2nd. It is my will and wish that when I die, I will be buried at the family graveyard, where my mother is buried.

3rd. Having given to my son, David B. Coulter and my daughter, Mary E. McKean, wife of John G. McKean a considerable portion of property and which is a just and equitable share of the same, in addition to what I have already given them, I hereby will and bequeath to the said David B. Coulter, the sum of \$5.00 and to the said Mary E. McKean, the sum of \$500.00 to be paid to the said David B. Coulter and Mary E. McKean in two years after my death by my executor to be hereafter named.

4th. I will and bequeath to my son, Charles P.

Coulter, all the residue and remainder of my property, both real and personal and mixed, to have the same absolutely.

5th. I hereby appoint my son, Charles P. Coulter as my Executor to carry out this my last Will and Testament.

Given under my hand this the 1st, day of February, A. D. 1889.

Brunetta W. Coulter

We whose name are undersigned, saw Brunetta W. Coulter sign this instrument in writing and were both present when she signed it and we witnessed the same at her request and she stated when she signed same it was her Last Will.

David Maxwell

R. D. Murphy

Record Book "F" page 432, Sevier County Will Records.

### **Proof Of Will Of Brunetta W. Coulter, Deceased**

State of Arkansas

County of Sevier

Office of the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Sevier County and Ex-officio Clerk of the Probate Court of Sevier County, State of Arkansas. In Vacation of said Court of Probate this 21st, day of March, 1890. In the matter of the Probate of the Last Will and Testament of Mrs. Brunetta W. Coulter, Deceased.

On this 21st, day of March A. D. 1890, comes David Maxwell and Richard D. Murphy, subscrib-

ing witnesses to the annexed and foregoing paper, purporting to be the Last Will and Testament of Mrs. Brunetta W. Coulter, deceased, and being duly sworn according to law, each for himself, deposes and says as follows, towit; That on the 1st, day of February, A. D. 1889, at the late residence of said Brunetta W. Coulter in Sevier County, Arkansas, they severally saw said Brunetta W. Coulter, who is now deceased, sign the attached and foregoing instrument of writing by writing her name thereto, to us shown at the end thereof, as for her last Will and Testament. That said Brunetta W. Coulter subscribed said instrument of paper writing in the presence of us, David Maxwell and Richard D. Murphy, attesting witnesses to said paper writing. That said paper writing was signed by said Brunetta W. Coulter in our presence. That the said Brunetta W. Coulter at the time of the signing of said paper writing, declared the same to be her last Will and Testament, and that we, the said David Maxwell and Richard D. Murphy signed our names to said paper writing as attesting witnesses thereto at the request of said Brunetta W. Coulter and in her presence and in the presence of each other, and at the time of signing of said paper writing, said Brunetta W. Coulter was of sound mind and disposing memory.

David Maxwell  
R. D. Murphy

Sworn and subscribed before me, Alex Luther,  
Clerk of the Circuit Court and Ex-officio Clerk

of the Court of Probate of Sevier County, Arkansas, this 21st, day of March 1890.

Alex Luther, Clerk.

Filed for record March 21st, 1890. Recorded in Book "F" page 432, Sevier County Will Records.

### Approval Of Will

April Term, 1890      Sevier County, Probate Court

This cause coming on to be heard and the Court finding that the said will was properly signed by attesting witnesses as required by law, as shown by affidavit of David Maxwell and R. D. Murphy.

The Court finds that said paper writing purporting to be the last will and testament on Brunetta W. Coulter, deceased, was duly executed and attested, and that the execution thereof was fully proven before said Clerk in vacation as aforesaid, and that said probate was in all things regular. Said paper writing is established and declared to be the last will and testament of the said Brunetta W. Coulter, deceased, and the proof and probate of the same taken before said Clerk in vacation is approved and said will is ordered.

T. J. King,  
County and Probate Judge

Recorded in Book "15" page 209, Sevier County Probate Records.

Copy of a letter written to Capt. D. B. Coulter in 1892 upon the news of the death of

his father, James M. Coulter. Letter written  
by Senator James K. Jones.

United States Senate  
Washington, D. C.  
March 24th, 1892

My Dear Sir:

A letter from John Somerville brings the sad intelligence of the death of your honored father. I am indeed deeply grieved to hear it.

Your father was one of the most remarkable men I ever met and his friendship was prized by me most highly and it is sad to know that I am **never** again to see him. Your loss is of course, infinitely greater than mine, 'tho I feel that my own is a great one. Length of days and honor 'tho have been his and of course the end could not have been postponed long. He leaves a heritage in his good name, his character, his upright life and his example which will be a comfort and a pride to all his family. His life was well spent and he is enjoying his reward in a blessed immortality.

My friend, I assure you of my heartfelt sympathy. Ten years ago I buried my father, a man like yours in many respects, and more recently the grim monster has visited my household in more terrible shape, and I feel — can't help feeling that those who go are more fortunate than those who stay to suffer.

Please assure Charley of my sympathy and tell him I shall never forget that meeting with his father at Lockesburg.

Please remember me very kindly to Mrs. Coulter, Johnny Butler and family.

Your friend truly,

(signed) James K. Jones

Copy of a letter written to Capt. D. B. Coulter from A. H. Garland, in 1892 upon the death of James M. Coulter.

Washington, D. C.  
March 24th, 1892

Dear Sir:

Just this morning, I heard of the death of your dear father and my good, old friend. You have my most sincere condolence, I can assure you.

I can barely remember the time I did not know him: would doubt if any one ever lived who were known to me as far back as he.

I was but ten years old, living at old Spring Hill in Hempstead county when I first saw him, at my mother's home. After that, when I had gone through school, I went myself to Brownstown to teach school in 1851, I saw him often. Frequently, he used to come over from his old home on the Saline to see me at Judge Henry K. Brown's where I boarded while teaching school, and stay all night, and we would talk nearly 'til daylight.

When I got my license in 1853 and began to ride the circuit as a lawyer, I was at his home often and he was always a cordial and warm friend to me and never failed to encourage me and push me when he could. He was from that time forward to the last, my friend and supporter. And I shall

always remember with pleasure the last visit I paid him, when both he and your mother were alive and both treated me so kindly; the same time that Senator Jones and I had such a pleasant stay at your home, together.

After that visit, I never saw him, but ever when I wrote him I sent him some papers that I thought would interest him. I have often thought of him and dear old friends up there, in that, to me, almost sacred country. Only a few days since, my mother, now nearly 81, was talking to me about riding up with my father from Spring Hill to Washington on some business Judge Hubbard was transacting for him.

'Tis a sad and sorrowful thing for me to think of the passing away of those so dear to me in the land of my childhood and manhood, and especially when unavoidably I have been separated so long from them. I am striving hard to be back there with those left. They are not many: remember me kindly to all — Mrs. Brown by all means, her sister and folks and all and each there or thereabouts home to me.

And accept for yourself and your family my kindest sympathy and best wishes.

Your friend,

(signed) A. H. Garland

D. B. Coulter, Esq.,  
Brownstown, Arkansas

Exerpts from an article published in 1896 by  
Hon. A. H. Garland on the death of his life-

long friend, Amos V. Walker. Printed in the Washington Telegraph.

Hominy Hill,  
Oct. 9th, 1896

“Amos V. Walker was born in Alabama in October, 1830 and died at Hope, Arkansas on the 9th, of September, 1896, not quite sixty-six years old.

In 1834, while yet a child, his father, James W. Walker, moved to the Black Land colony in Sevier county, Arkansas, within one mile of White Cliffs on Little River, one of the loveliest spots, in many respects, to be found anywhere. Here, Amos grew to manhood, among a most industrious, intelligent and thriving people, exemplary in their conduct and habits.

In 1844, I first saw him there, when I was visiting my sister, Mrs. Cook, who then lived almost in sight of Amos's mother's farm. He was then going to school at Columbus, Hempstead county, living with his half-brother, Dr. James H. Walker, who was one of the men who laid the foundations of our state institutions and who figured in that work in equal ability with William Cummins, Fowler and David Walker and other famous and noted builders of that day.

Many times, in sunlight and in clouds, did he, with my brother Rufus and myself, go over the beautiful woods along Little River, fish and hunt till the days went into nights. His home was almost our home, as in fact, it was for friends around for many miles. His mother, elegant and

refined, was known and beloved as "Mother" Walker all over sections of the country, now in Sevier, Little River, Pike, Howard, Polk, Layfayette and Miller counties. And truly she was a mother — one of the most endearing words in our language. It was the delight of young people to meet at her home and enjoy her kind and amiable words and her boundless hospitality. Her heart was an immense storehouse of charity.

When in after years, 1850, I taught school at Brownstown, some three miles from his home, I still had the great privilege of going and coming as a visitor to his house, and almost daily, he would come over in the evening to my school to accompany me home where I boarded with Judge Henry K. Brown. Here, I cannot help feeling the deepest emotion as I always do when I think of or mention Judge and Mrs. Brown, who were to me, almost father and mother.

In that community then, there the Browns, the Hopkins family, the Pettigrews, the Crosslands, the Wrights, the Johnsons and Walkers, the Bagleys, Kinsworthys and Coulters. There were others whose names are not now in mind, and a delightful neighborhood it was and the center of its social existence seemed to be at "Mother" Walker's.

Just here, it might not be out of the way, to note, recently Mrs. Burton H. Kinsworthy, a daughter of William Coulter, and the mother of our present, worthy attorney general, was put to rest

at Brownstown, beside her husband, Burton H. Kinsworthy, one of nature's noblemen, who, some twenty-nine years since, laid down the burdens of this life. Her husband was the son of "Old Man Zeke" as every body called him — one of the pioneers, in this state, and naturally one of the grandest men that ever lived. Only a few weeks since, I called to see this good lady at Arkadelphia to renew an acquaintance of more than forty years, and was told by her daughter that she was absent and sick at the home of her son in the northern part of the state. The next I heard of her, she had passed away.

This seeming digression will be excused when it is called to mind that the Kinsworthys, Coulters and Walkers were close neighbors and intimate friends, and further, when it is impossible for me to refer to one of the names of those families who were so kind and friendly to me at all times, without thinking of the others. Indeed, the whole neighborhood seemed to me to be but as one large united and happy family." (end of exerpts)

As a tribute to "Mother" Walker mentioned in the above article by Mr. Garland, it is said that she possessed the first flower garden in Southwest Arkansas. Friends visiting her from other parts of the country, and from older settlements, came, bearing gifts to her in the form of seeds, cuttings, shrubs and bulbs which she planted in the deep, rich, well-drained limestone soil of that locality where they grew and flowered luxuriant-

ly and multiplied rapidly. Today, in the year 1952, rare trees, shrubs, and bulbs when in flower, mark the old homesites, doubtless given by Mrs. Walker to friends and neighbors who loved and tended them long ago.

As stated in Mr. Garland's article, Amos V. Walker was a son of James W. Walker and was one of the ancestors of the Walker family recorded elsewhere in this genelogy, under the chapter dealing with the Matthew Coulter family and his descendants.

According to this article, Amos married (first) Martha Ann Johnson who was born in Hempstead county. He writes that he attended the wedding of his friend and served as best man in April of the year 1853. His bride came from a large and prominent family who were among the pioneers of that county. Early in the beginning of hostilities between the states, Amos entered the Confederate Army under Col. Henry P. Johnson, a brother of Martha Ann. His colonel was killed in the battle of Corinth and later Amos was wounded and taken prisoner. Afterwards he was released in an exchange of prisoners but on account of his wound was never physically able to re-enter the Army.

After the war was over, Martha Ann died. In 1869 Amos married the second time, his wife being the widow of Jeremiah P. Johnson, Mrs. Annie Johnson. Her name was Miller before her first marriage. They were the parents of three child-

ren, two of whom Amos lived to see reach mature age.

The White Cliffs plantation later came into possession of James M. Coulter and Jacob Manley Simms. It was later acquired by Capt. David B. Coulter, son of James M. Coulter, who lived there, built a lovely home where he and his wife enjoyed living on this wonderful land for many years. After all his children were married and had left home, this land passed into the hands of strangers in the year 1910.

The marvelous grandeur of the scenic white chalk cliffs along the river, dotted with blue-berried cedars, the valleys growing red-berried hollies and the rare soap berry trees with their clusters of waxen amber berries, the many varieties of wild flowers unsurpassed in size and beauty, the fishing and the hunting with all the other memories of that enchanted land is deeply graven in the hearts of the sons and daughters of these first settlers who were fortunate in having lived there in their youth.

There is a romantic story attached to the high bluff of the river about one mile from the home-site of the old Walker plantation. It shall be called a legend and the participants of the story shall be nameless, for obvious reasons.

The story as told to the writer by Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb is as follows:

It was in the '40s when a young lady from the East came for a visit to a relative living in the

community of White Cliffs. She was very beautiful and popular with all the young men, as all new girls are. One young man fell desperately in love.

At a picnic given in her honor on the level ground at the top of the bluff overlooking the river, this young couple wandered away through the cedars, exploring the grounds covered with wild flowers and tiny periwinkle shells. They came to the edge of the bluff at its highest point where they paused to look over the dizzy drop. Here the young man again declared his love and asked the lady to be his wife. She refused to be hurried and her answer probably was unfavorable. The lover in despair declared that if she would not marry, him, he would leap off the bluff into the swirling waters of the river. She still did not say "Yes" and the desperate lover rushed to the edge and made a valliant attempt to keep his word.

At this point, the surface of the chalky bluff was broken far below by erosion of the water and enough soil had collected in the clefts to support a scrubby cedar. There in the twisted branches of the tree the unhappy lover landed, shaken, no doubt, but not seriously injured. The shock of his sudden landing and narrow escape from the river, probably cooled his ardor and restored his common sense. Upon his return to the scene of the picnic, the young lady of the story gave him her final decision: "Any body as big a fool as that, I certainly will **not marry.**"

This spot is yet a very popular picnic place, and the visitors naturally gravitate to this beautiful romantic bluff and peer over its steep edge, but as far as is known, no more lovers have risked their necks making the leap for love. None except the descendants of an older generation who heard the story first-hand from their ancestors, believe the tale to be more than a legend, but a true incident that gave the name of Lover's Leap to the bluff.

**The following article was published in the De Queen Bee in 1927.**

**Former Sevier County Resident Unique  
and Versatile Character.**

The Bee is indebted to W. D. Lee of Center Point for the following interesting article published many years ago. Mr. Lee writes as follows: "Enclosed I am forwarding you an article for publication in the event you deem it worth. It deals with one of Sevier county's well-known citizens, and one must have known him to fully appreciate the article. I am not the author of this. It appeared in the Washington Telegraph of Washington, Ark., in the year 1886. One Sam Williams of Chicago, furnished the publication, and stated in connection that it would appear in Hon. John Hallum's book which was not then out, called 'The Diary of an Arkansas Lawyer.' I have never seen this book, do not know whether it was ever published, and if published, whether this publication was in it. I have revised the article, as it had some errors in the original."

If Dickens had lived in Western Arkansas "near the Choctaw line" his creative genius would have been dead capital in a market where the realistic defies creative production. Overproduction of the natural and real would have driven the manufactured article out of the market.

James Coulter, a Mississippian by birth, an Arkansan by adoption, came to the Western border of Arkansas during the last years of Territorial pupilage. Although a farmer by occupation, he had a commercial eye, a keen relish for goods and chattles and he accumulated flocks and herds and a baronial domain in the course of time. He commanded the suffrage of his township, and was elected a justice of the peace, and by courtesy yet common in Arkansas, was knighted a "Judge." Inordinate acquisitiveness, many rare combinations of character, quaint and unique, marked him for local fame. He was a philosopher and an entertaining conversationalist. The smallest and most trifling detail connected with the family history of all his acquaintances failed not to escape his attention and memory.

It was a matter of conjecture and wonder as to how he acquired such a vast store house of domestic knowledge, not one thread of which was ever broken or lost. He knew the names of every horse, cow, ox, dog, cat and child for fifty miles around, and the peculiar traits and habits of each, and as age advanced, he was delighted to find an auditor to hear him through, with patience.

He was said to have been under contract of marriage in Mississippi before he left the state, but three days before the banns were to have been celebrated, the lady declined to proceed further on the ground that she did not wish to bury her life in the wilds of Arkansas, and raise a family of children where there were no churches and schools.

He knew the Stuarts in Mississippi better than anyone in that family, one of whom, born a short time after he left the state, moved to Western Arkansas, and located at Arkadelphia, in Clark county, and in time became circuit judge in the person of Hon. H. B. Stuart.

Coulter had a number of important cases before him and was anxious to cultivate the good graces of the trial judge and sought the kind offices of Hon. Joel D. Conway, who was his attorney, to make the opportunity. Conway himself had a largely developed leaning to the comical and farcical phases of life, and when he tried could make a government mule laugh.

Court was in session at Center Point, in Howard county, and the opportunity occurred at the noon hour in the parlor of the hotel, conducted by J. R. Tinney.

On the way from the court house to the hotel, Conway said to Judge Stuart: "I will bet you \$100 to \$10 that Coulter knows more about your own family and your family history than you do."

"Impossible," said the judge, "because I never

met or heard of Coulter before I came to Arkansas."

"Very well, then," said Conway, "you take the bet."

"No. it don't become a judge to bet with the officers of his court, and if it did, it would be betting on a certainty, and would violate the rules of respectable gambling."

Seated in the parlor of the hotel, Coulter opened the ball. "Judge, I knew your father and mother, and your brothers, John and Bill, and sisters, Susan and Hannah. I remember well the oxens, Buck and Darb. Darb had but one horn and Buck had but one eye. Buck was the off steer and walked off the bridge and carried the wagon and Darb and your father into the bayou, and came near drowning—lost the sugar and coffee, and flour. Bad day that, for your father. He was young and unmarried then, but I will get to that after awhile. I remember old Towser your father's coon dog, with bob tail and ears chewed off by the coons. He was a good one, I tell you, and coons were scarce where Towser ranged, and he would take a hand in a bear fight until he got too old to bite. When he died your father buried him in a coffin and made his shroud of coon skins, and well do I remember your father's old brindle Thomas cat. He had lost an eye too, as brave a cat as ever tackled a varmint. What became of your brothers, John and Bill, and did your sisters, Sue and Hannah do well when they married? Sue was a beauty

and Hannah was a daisy. How many children did they have and what are their names? And where did they settle, and did all of them get an education, and were their husbands kind to them?"

Without waiting for answers, he ran on at a two-forty gait while the hallway and rooms were being filled with eager auditors.

"By the way, Judge, did you know that your mother and I were engaged to be married? How well do I remember her! She rode a nick-tailed gray mare to church—she pranced and cantered; the plume in your mother's hat waved and waved and bobbed up and down and old gray's nicked-tail pointed upward and then to the east and to the west, and I was the proudest gallant you ever saw. Our engagement continued until three days of the time set for the parson to join us. Your mother broke off the engagement because she did not want to come to Arkansas. You see, Judge, that I came in three days of being your father."

The dinner gong rang and broke up the seance. Judge T. G. T. Steel and Rufus D. Hearne, prosecuting attorney of the district, were present but did not adjourn to the dining room but to the lawn where they rolled on the grass.

This was Conway's opportunity. He wanted to continue one of Coulter's important cases and moved the court next day for a continuance on the obvious ground of the Judge's disqualification, being related to the suitor by the closest ties of affinity in a degree equally near as the closet re-

lation of consanguinity. The Judge was puzzled and held up the motion for advisement until the next term.

Mississippi is to be congratulated for her many valuable contributions to her sister commonwealth.

### **Copy of Will of Pleasant H. Burton.**

(Great, great grandfather of Dr. John W. Coulter)

January 25th, 1840

Know all whom it may concern,

that I, Pleasant H. Burton, sound of mind, make this my last Will and Testament. First, that I wish my beloved wife Polly D. Burton and my friends, George Hill and John W. Murphy act as my executors to this last wish (or will) viz: First, that my wife and friends may have the privilege of selling my two negro men Cary or Jack one or both of them, as my wife may think proper. Or sell any other property of a perishable nature to pay all my just debts and the balance to be divided as follows between my wife and daughter Brunetta W. Burton, viz: My wife to keep Ann and her children during her life and then for my daughter Brunetta to have them and all the balance of my property that may be in her hands.

My land, I want divided so as to give my wife the north and including my farm, and Brunetta to have the 80 acres in Section 25 and the odd 40 acres on the East side of my tract of land. Also

Nancy and her children and an equal divide of all that may be in my possession at the time of my death, either land, negroes, moneys or property of any description. After my just debts I do not want my property handled by strangers or placed at the mercy of the county Court.

I want, after my debts are paid for, it to be kept together for the sole use and benefit of my wife and daughter as long as they live. In case of my wife and daughter dying without having any children, I want my negroes Ann and her children and Nancy and her children, sent to some Colony of Freedom wherever my executors may think best, and have their freedom and one year's support out of the balance of my property.

As to Jack and Cary, owing to their disobedience in running away from me, should they be in my family, I want them sold, and the money used for any purpose that they may think proper. My wish is only confined to Ann and Nancy with their families, owing to their faithful services. The balance may go to educating a son of Middleton C. Elliott called after me, or my name, Pleasant Burton Elliott, and to give him a start in life.

As to my bank stock, I want, in all cases, an equal divide of profit & loss with an equal divide of responsibility, with my wife and daughter, and that they have the power of renewing my note in Bank from time to time as they may think best, and that in no case the property shall be so divided

as to throw the burthen on either one of them individually.

As to the division of land, my wife is to have the farm and 240 acres on the north and Brunetta the south with 360 acres, the line to run through the center of Section 24 East and West.

It is my wish that my wife and daughter should live together, and in case of my daughter's marriage, I do not want my wife left in a dependant situation, but if it can be so arranged, I want all my property kept together, for the sole benefit of my wife and daughter and the heirs of their body.

My brother, George Burton, being unsound of mind, I want him to have a support and that he still live in my family, but in case he is taken from under the charge of my family by my relations, I do not feel bound to him any longer, but so long as he may come under the control of my heirs, I want him to have a decent support.

I want, if I should die in reach of my home, I want to be buried on the mount in my Peach Orchard, and in case of my land falling in other hands, I want the right of 30 feet square retained, and in no case that any branch of my family have the power to convey a right to my Grave to any person, and that a plain Stone be placed at my head with my name and age inscribed thereon.

Signed with my hand in my right mind for purposes therein contained.

Pleasant Henderson Burton

Witnessed by  
J. Robinson  
A. Turrentine  
State of Arkansas }  
County of Sevier } SS

BE IT REMEMBERED that on this 26th day of October, A. D. 1840 John Robinson and Archibald Turrentine, subscribing witnesses to the foregoing last Will and Testament, personally appeared before me, David Foran, Clerk of the Circuit Court and Ex Officio Clerk of the Court of Probate in and for the County of Sevier, aforesaid, and made and subscribed the following affidavit, to wit:

Pleasant Henderson Burton, deceased, acknowledged in their presence that he signed and delivered the within and foregoing instrument of writing as his last Will and Testament, and that they attested and signed their names thereto in his presence and hearing at his request, and that the said Pleasant H. Burton, at the time of making such acknowledgment, was in his right mind, so help them God.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, the day and year aforesaid, David Foran, Clerk of S. P. C.

Filed in my office on the 21st of December A. D. 1840. Recorded this 14th of July A. D. 1841.

J. W. Penny, Clk., S. P. C.

Witnessed by  
J. Robinson  
A. Turrentine

## David Burton Coulter I

David Burton Coulter was the first son of James Madison Coulter and Brunetta Wilkerson Coulter.

“Shortly after Arkansas was admitted to statehood, many families from Georgia, Tennessee, Mississippi, South Carolina and the Eastern States, came in colonies to the new state. Southwest Arkansas became populated by descendants of the older families of Virginia and the Eastern states.

David Burton Coulter was the descendant of one of these families. He was born in Sevier County, Arkansas, November 12th, 1841. On December 12th, 1867 he married Rhoda Frances Waite Clardy, who was born May 9th, 1847. She was the daughter of James Calhoun Clardy and Maria Waite, daughter of a third marriage of her father. Her ancestors came from South Carolina (her parents) in 1853 from Laurens County. She was six years old at the time. They settled on what is known as the old Reece place in Howard County. Later they moved to Center Point.”

(Taken from an article published in the Arkansas Gazette written by Marion Reeves.)

David B. Coulter enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at the age of nineteen. He was in the 12th, Arkansas Regiment, Company “G” with Buck Abernathy, Captain and E. W. Gant, Colonel. The day before the soldiers were to leave for

the army, they were given a barbecue at Belleville, Sevier County.

They went to Memphis by way of Arkadelphia and were all sick with the measles. Capt. Abernathy was rendered unfit for duty and was sent home. John S. Walker was made Captain of the Company, with D. B. Coulter 1st lieutenant, Dan Turrentine 2nd lieutenant and L. R. Propps, 3rd lieutenant. He was in the battle of Belmont and also at New Madrid, Mo. He was in raids through Missouri and fought at Island No. 10.

From here he was sent back to Arkansas on recruiting service and was at that time made Captain. He started back and got as far as Pine Bluff, was stopped and put into a Regiment with Shaver's Brigade. He was senior Captain and commanded the Regiment. Then he was sent back to his old Company at Port Hudson, Louisiana and stayed there from November 1862 until July 1863. The siege of Port Hudson began in May of 1863. They were forced to surrender and the officers were sent to prison at the Old Custom House, New Orleans. From here he was transferred to Johnson's Island. He left there March 1864 for exchange of prisoners at Point Lookout, Md. He was kept prisoner here, then sent to Ft. Delaware where he was kept until August, then he was sent to Charlestown, S. C., by boat and held on Morris's Island for 60 days. He was moved back to Ft. Delaware where he stayed from March until June. Then the war was over and he was sent home.

On December 12th, 1867 he married Rhoda Frances Clardy, as stated above. To this union were born six children, four daughters and two sons, namely:

Brunetta, Annie, James Clardy, Mary Burton, Lucy Owen and David Burton Coulter, II.

(1) Brunetta Kate (called Nettie) Coulter was born November 2nd, 1868. She married Frank Locke, Ashdown, Arkansas on September 14th, 1899. To this union were born three sons.

David, Coulter and Frank Locke.

David died when about six years of age, Coulter died at the age of two.

Frank Locke, Jr., was born February 16th, 1904.

Brunetta Coulter Locke died about March 6th, 1904. Frank Locke, Sr., died during the summer of 1912. (Approximately). He was buried at Ashdown. Brunetta (Nettie) his wife, was buried at Brownstown, Ark. The two young sons were buried at Brownstown also. Frank Locke, Jr., is living in Los Angeles, California at this date (1949). He married Bettie MacDonald August 2nd, 1945. One son born to this union, October 2nd, 1946. Called Frank Coulter Locke. Bettie died November 8th, 1949 in an automobile accident.

(2) Annie Maria Coulter, born December 4th, 1870. Married John Davis Perry on May 10th, 1899 at White Cliffs, Arkansas. John Perry was born August 1st, 1868, son of Capt. Benjamin Perry and Elizabeth Davis Perry. To this union

were born two children, a daughter and a son;  
Frances and Jack Perry.

Frances Clairbell Perry was born July 1st, 1907 at White Cliffs, Ark. Married Ned Stewart of Lewisville, Ark. Approximately the year 1931. To this union there was born a son;

Ned Stewart, Jr., born approximately the year 1940.

Bee Stewart, born approximately the year 1934.

John Coulter Perry (called Jack) was born January 26th, 1910. He was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the U. S. Naval Construction Battalion on September 23rd, 1942. He served in Hawaii and Okinawa. He was discharged from military service at Memphis, Tenn., on October 26th, 1945. His rank was Chief Petty Officer at time of discharge.

(3) James Clardy Coulter, born December 20th, 1872. He married Elise Holman daughter of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman on November 3rd, 1903. Elise was born July 25th, 1878. They lived at Forman, Arkansas. James Coulter was a farmer and a stockman. There were no children born to this couple and James Coulter died July 20th, 1950. Buried at Foreman.

Elsie Holman Coulter died on the 11th of May. 1952. Buried at Foreman.

(4) Mary Burton Coulter, born June 15th, 1875. White Cliffs. Died in the year 1902. (Approximately.) Unmarried. Buried at Brownstown, Ark.

(5) Lucy Owen Coulter, born February 26th,

1878. Married Dr. William Watson York, Brownstown, Ark. He was born March 14th, 1776. They were married at White Cliffs on December 9th, 1903. To this union were born three children, two sons and a daughter, namely:

Mary Burton, William Daniel and James Coulter York.

Mary Burton, York was born October 24th, 1906. Married Harry Erber of Little Rock, Ark., April 1st, 1933. There was one child, a son born to Mary and Harry Erber.

Burton Lasker Erber born August 7th, 1936.

William Daniel York was born April 1st, 1909 at Ashdown, Ark. He married Frances Williams on June 24th, 1937. She was a daughter of James (Jamie )Williams and Margaret Patterson Williams from Foreman and Ashdown. There were two children born to them, a daughter and a son;

Mary Margaret York, born August 13th, 1946,

Daniel York born March 7th, 1952.

William D. York was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the U. S. Construction Battalion in the year 1942. He served in the Pacific Theater of War. At the time of his discharge in 1945 he held the rank of Warrant Officer.

James Coulter York (called Jim) was born October 8th, 1918. Married Helen Hardy of Monticello, Arkansas who was born March 15th, 1925. They were married on February 14th, 1947. Born to this union, a son, and a daughter.

James Coulter York, II, (called Jimmie) born January 13th, 1950, at Ashdown, Ark.

Barbara K. York born November 20th, 1951.

James York (called Jim) was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the U. S. Army on May 21st, 1943 as an electrician. He was in Btry. C. 280th F. A. Bn. He served as Military Oc. Specialty, General Crewman on Light Artillery. He saw service in the Rhineland, Northern France, Ardennes and Central Europe. He was awarded four bronze stars, a bronze star medal, and good conduct medal. At the time of his discharge on December 31st, 1945 he held the rank of Sergeant. He later joined the Reserve.

Dr. William Watson York was killed in an automobile accident in 1938. Buried at Ashdown, Ark.

(6) David Burton Coulter, II, was born August 18th, 1882 at White Cliffs, Ark. He married Maude Ella Graves, daughter of John B. Graves and Retsy Jane Pickens Graves of Lockesburg, Ark., June 29th, 1913. John B. Graves was born in Mississippi April 12th, 1847. Retsy Pickens was born at Belleville, Arkansas (Sevier County) December 30th, 1850.

To this union of David and Maude Coulter were born two children, a son and a daughter, namely:

John David and Mary Jo Coulter.

John David Coulter was born April 7th, 1915 at Lockesburg, Ark. He was a veteran of World War II, and enlisted in the U. S. Army Air Corps on September 11th, 1941. After receiving his

training at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Mo., he was sent to Alaska where he served throughout the Aleutian campaign as machine gunner on a B-24 bomber. He was stationed on the Island of Attu in the Aleutians during the bombing of Kiska in which he took part. For his services in battles he was awarded the Air Medal upon which was affixed one bronze Oak Leaf Cluster. He also received three bronze Service Stars and the Good Conduct Medal. He was awarded the American Defense, Asiatic-Pacific and American Service Ribbons. After the Aleutian campaign, he was trained as radar operator and after finishing his course, was sent to the Marianna Islands where he served eight months on Tinian Island. He was discharged on October 31st, 1945 with the rank of Master Sergeant.

He married Martha Anna Theesen of Hastings, Nebraska on December 23rd, 1945. Martha was born May 30th, 1915 and was a daughter of Jacob Okkel Theesen and Fulka Maria Oltmannas Theesen of Hastings, Nebraska. Jacob was born February 19th, 1889 in Clay County, Nebraska and Maria Theesen was born July 7th, 1889 in Adams County, Nebraska.

To the union of John and Martha Coulter were born four children, two daughters and two sons, namely:

Marilyn Ann Coulter, born August 6th, 1946.

David Burton Coulter, III, born November 4th, 1947.

Anthony John Coulter, born March 28th, 1949.

Shirley Marie Coulter, born November 18th, 1951.

Mary Jo Coulter was born March 10th, 1920 at Ashdown, Ark. She enlisted in the U. S. Naval Reserves on March 21st, 1943. She received training in New York City and at Cedar Falls, Iowa. She was assigned active duty in Washington, D. C., and in Chicago, Ill. She served in Naval Intelligence, Communications. Was discharged on January 17th, 1946 with the rating of Specialist "q" Second Class.

Mary Jo Coulter married Harmon Nelden Johnson of San Francisco, California on April 21st, 1946 at Ogden, Arkansas.

Harmon was born December 3rd, 1910 and was a son of Harmon Junias Johnson and Sarah Belita Nelson Johnson, (called Peggy). Harmon Johnson, Sr., was born May 23rd, 1882 in Brigham City, Utah. Peggy was born March 6th, 1889 in Aarhaus, Denmark. Harmon Johnson, Sr., was killed in an accident in 1947.

To the union of Mary Jo and Harmon Johnson was born a son:

David Harmon Johnson, born January 30th, 1949, San Francisco, Calif.

Harmon Nelden Johnson was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the U. S. Army at Monterey, California on August 23rd, 1943. He received his training at Ft. Knox, Ky., and was transferred to Ft. Meade, Md. He was sent over-

seas with an armored division. Transferred to Paris and assigned to U. S. Armed Forces Institute at London, England. He spent fourteen months in England and was discharged December 2nd, 1945 with the rating of Technical Sergeant.

Harmon Johnson was born in Ogden, Utah. Mary Jo Coulter was from Ogden, Arkansas. They met at a dance given the soldiers at Ft. Meade and became interested in each other. They were able to meet several times before Harmon was sent overseas. They kept up a correspondence until he returned to the United States. When they again met, they became engaged and were married soon after both were discharged from military service.

John B. Graves died January 15th, 1920. Ashdown, Ark. Ropsy J. Graves his wife died March, 1949, Alexandria, La. Both are buried at Ashdown.

David Burton Coulter, I, died October 1918. Rhoda Frances Coulter, his wife died in 1934. Both are buried at Ashdown, Ark.

### **A Sketch of David Burton Coulter's Life Written March 10th, 1914, by him**

I was born on the old Coulter plantation in Sevier County, Arkansas, November 12th, 1841. My parents were James Madison and Brunetta Wilkerson Coulter. My mother's maiden name was Burton. My father was born in Georgia and my mother in Hempstead County, Arkansas. I attended the county schools until I was fourteen years old. My first teacher's name was Muer and he was

an old bachelor. He was a Scotchman, a good and noble man. The education I received was under difficulties. We had to walk two or three miles to school, which was never taught twice by the same person. We always had a man teacher except one young lady who taught the girls mostly. Our books were mostly the old blue backed speller and McGuffey's readers and everything was memorized. We all had thumb papers and our spelling books were always dirty and worn out. Some of the thumb papers that the little girls used were very pretty, I thought.

The school house was built of logs. There was one log taken out and a plank put in that reached clear across the room which we used for our writing desk. Our writing pens were made of goose quills that the teachers made for us. We had split log benches. We had a big fireplace in one side of the school house and in the afternoon when we all left the school house, the teacher covered the ashes to keep the fire until the next day. If the fire went out, we had to take a piece of punk cut from trees and a flint and steel and knock fire which would catch to the punk. We had no black boards but used slates. The schoolmates that I remember were: the Hunter children, the Graves children, the Turrentines, Stanleys, the Thornton girls, Browns and Pools.

It was the custom for the children to study their lessons out loud and if they did not, the teacher

would think they were not studying and he would get right after them.

I have seen deer and wolves come up to the school house while we were in school. The children all brought their dinner to school and played the games very much as the children in country schools do today. Our school house also served as our church where we had services about once a month.

Our mothers made our clothes and wove the cloth for them. The girls wore sun bonnets and if you got a chance to see their faces, you had to peep under it. All the children went barefoot in the summer time and Sunday shoes were something hard to get and were very much treasured. There was plenty of money in the country but the shoes were hard to get. They were not in the country then and could not be had. We had a local shoemaker who made our shoes.

A great pleasure among the little girls and boys was to go home with one another and spend the night and the next day, eat dinner with the one we spent the night with. This was counted a big time with us. The older young people had candy pullings and various sociable gatherings and had a good time together. Our guns were nothing but old muzzle loaders and flint lock guns.

In 1855 I went to school at the McKenzie Institute near Clarksville, Texas. This school was under the management of the Rev. J. W. P. McKenzie. We generally had about twenty girls and

one hundred boys at the Institute. All the girls and boys and the teachers and even his sons-in-law called him "Old Marster" and called his wife "Old Mistress." I was told that it had been the practice ever since he began teaching. "Old Marster" was a remarkable man. The boys all feared, respected and loved him. With all classes of boys and young men from nearly every state in the South, away off in the country, without any help from any one else, he controlled them like a good father would control his own family.

In 1859 I went to the Florence Weslyn University at Florence, Alabama. There were no railroads in the county at that time and I made the trip to Memphis from my home in the old stage coach. I saw my first train on that trip to Memphis.

My father came to this state in 1836 from Mississippi. There were very few settlers at that time in the country. My father was only a boy then. There were two uncles that came here with my grandfather. The family consisted of eight or ten white folks and about twenty negroes. They had no hogs and they made their first crop on wild meat—deer, turkey and bear. When they went to camp on the land they had bought they rode all the afternoon locating the settlements for the different families. When they got back to camp that night, they estimated they had seen one hundred and fifty deer and my father told me that many times

after that, he was confident he had seen one hundred and fifty deer in a day.

My grandmother Burton lived with us and she died when I was about ten years old. She was my mother's mother. My father and mother had seven children, of whom I was the oldest. Brother Jimmie was killed at Port Hudson in 1863. He was nineteen years old. Johnnie and Matt died young before the war. Charlie is living yet. I had two sisters. Mattie died when she was a baby and Mary is living yet.

Among the negroes that my father had, was an old negro man we called "Uncle Bob." He was a preacher and a good old man but he had an awful temper. He would fight any of the negroes that fooled with him and he often said that if the devil got him, it would be on account of his temper. "Uncle Bob" was sort of a privileged character. "Aunt Annie," his wife and Harriet, her daughter always cooked for the white folks. Aunt Annie was known as "mammie" and even my mother called her by that name and the old negro always called my mother Brunette. The negroes had a separate cook who served them their meals in their dining room, except on Sundays when they were given rations which they cooked and ate with their families. Anicy and Sallie were two of my mother's house servants and were exceptionally good negroes and were loyal to the white folks. Anicy is living yet.

We got all our groceries and supplies from New

Orleans by steamboat once a year. The boats ran up Red River as far as Lanesport and on Little River as far as Mill's Ferry and sometimes as far as Cerro Gordo. All our cotton was shipped on the steamboats to New Orleans and all the necessary supplies were shipped back. One year, the water of Red River was so low that steamboats could not come up any higher than Shreveport and we had to haul our supplies by wagon from Shreveport and some people went across to Gain's Landing on the Mississippi. It took about two weeks to make the trip to New Orleans and back on the boats. These boats were fixed up in elegant style and carried good bands. Every night there was music and dancing on board.

One time, my father went to New Orleans and carried his old negro servant Bob but not the old preacher Bob. When the boat was ready to start back home, my father sent Bob on ahead with his baggage and told him that he would follow soon, but his business took him longer than he thought it would and the Captain of the boat got very impatient waiting for him. He blew his whistle and rang his bell to let father know he was ready to start. Bob saw he was getting impatient and he became alarmed for fear that his "Old Marster" would be left, so he went up to the Captain and took out his purse and told the Captain that he would pay all the expenses of the steamboat waiting over, but not to go off and leave "Marse Jeemes ." The idea of the old negro being able to

pay the expenses of the steamboat was so ridiculous that the captain laughed and told Bob to rest easy, that he would wait on his master if it took him a week. But father soon put in his appearance and the captain told the joke on Bob.

The hospitality of the Southern people was much more marked in those days than it is now. When we wanted to make a visit, we never thought to find out before going, whether it would be convenient for our friends to have us or not. We took our servants as many as we wanted along with us, and stayed as long as we wanted to and it was always all right. We were always welcome and were treated with great hospitality and courtesy and had a carriage and servants at our disposal.

In 1861 I joined the Army. I was nineteen years old. At that time, my little brother Johnnie who was seven or eight years old wanted to go with me. He was told that he was too little to fight and he said "Let me go and hold the horses while the men fight." The poor little fellow took pneumonia and died before the war began. We left for the war from near where Lockesburg is now (Belleville) in the spring of 1861 and our Company numbered over one hundred men. Buckner Abernathy was Captain of the Company. The citizens gave us a barbecue at old Belleville the day we started. We went to Arkadelphia and assisted in organizing the Twelfth Arkansas Regiment. Our Company was Company G and E. W. Gant was Colonel. We left Center Point at noon on our way to Ark-

adelphia and I was sent on ahead to Arkadelphia to keep the field officers from being elected for the Regiment before our Company could get there. I had to make a forced ride. I had dinner at Center Point and breakfast at Arkadelphia the next morning, having ridden seventy-five miles without stopping. The Regiment went to Memphis by way of Little Rock. We marched on foot to Deval's Bluff and by boat from there to Memphis. My greatest fears were that the war would be over before I got into a fight. When we left Little Rock, we met some of the boys who had been in the battle of Oak Hill and I could not ask them enough questions about the fight. I thought they were the grandest fellows I ever saw, as they had been in a sure-enough fight.

At Memphis, we went through a scourge of the measles. Our Captain had the measles there, and like many of the boys, was rendered unfit for duty and he came home. When we started out from home, John S. Walker was 1st lieutenant and I was 2nd. Dan Turrentine was 3rd lieut. After Capt. Abernathy left us, we were re-organized and Walker was made Captain and I was 1st lieut. Dan Turrentine was 2nd lieut., and L. R. Propps was 3rd. We stayed in Memphis about two weeks, drilling and getting ourselves armed and then we went to Columbus, Ky., to the front.

Soon after we got to Columbus, the battle of Belmont was fought. Belmont was just across the river from Columbus. Columbus was on a high

bluff and our Regiment witnessed most of the fight but was not in it. The fight lasted all day and we gained a great victory, completely routing the enemy. We were in line of battle and were held in reserve most of the day but we were not in action. As the fight progressed, our Regiment was double-quickened about one half mile up the river, it being reported that the enemy was coming down on that side of the river. A negro man whom my father sent along to cook for me, would go with us, as he supposed we were going out to fight. His name was Jack and he was about forty-five or fifty years old. When I started, I told him to stay in camp, but he told me that he would not stay, that he had promised my mother "Old Mistress" that he would go wherever I went, and that he was determined to go into the fight so that if I was wounded he could take care of me. While on the double-quick one of the men gave out and fell by the road-side. Jack ran up to him, took his gun and fell into ranks, where he stayed until we came back to camp. This made Jack quite popular with the men and they all loved him and thought he was the greatest negro that ever lived.

A very sad thing happened a few days after the fight. The large gun called "The Lady Polk" which was about 125 inch rifle shell, was fired during the battle of Belmont and left loaded. During the firing, the gun was heated and it expanded. As it cooled after the fight, it contracted upon the shell that was left in it. A few days afterwards, the gun

was fired and it bursted, killing thirteen men. I was looking on when the gun was fired.

After this, we went to New Madrid, Mo., where we spent the winter building breastworks and scouting the country. About two hundred of us made a raid way up in Missouri and in the spring we had a severe battle at New Madrid and had to evacuate the place and go to Island No. 10. We stayed here for some weeks, Yankee gunboats and our batteries fighting nearly all the time. The Yankees ran two gunboats by our batteries which were stationed on the Island and landed troops below us on our side of the river. That compelled us to evacuate the Island and try to escape but the most of the troops were captured that night and the next morning. We started down to Tiptonville in retreat and expected to get boats there and get away on them, but the Yankees had crossed over in them and were in Tiptonville when we got there. Most of our boys were captured. We reached there about ten or eleven o'clock that night. A lot of us made our escape by crossing Reel Foot Lake in boats and rafts. On the retreat from Island No. 10, there was a little neighbor boy by the name of Jody Turrentine who had been sick for some time and was hardly able to travel and I did not want to leave him behind. We had not gone far down the road, when I saw a horse tied in a yard and some women and children around it. I think they were afraid some of the soldiers would take the horse away from them. I went over to them

and told them that I wanted that horse. They commenced to beg and plead for me not to take the horse. I told them that I did not want to steal or take their horse but I had a little sick boy in my Company whom I wanted to get down to Tiptonville. Seeing a boy standing near, I pointed to him and asked them to give me the horse and let the boy go along to bring it back. They agreed to do this and let me take the horse and the boy. We had been traveling about an hour on the road in the dark and stopped for a few minutes to rest. I walked back down the line to see that everything was all right. I found Jody sitting down with the boys and I asked him where the horse and boy were. He told me that the little boy had begged so hard to go back that he had let him go. I told him that he had done wrong not to have kept the horse but that I would try to find some way to get him to Tiptonville. We marched on a mile or two from that place when two or three horsemen ran up to us. I took one of the horses by the bridle and told the man to get down. He asked me what I wanted and I told him that I had a sick boy that I wanted to take down to Tiptonville. He protested and did not want to give up his horse. I told him that I intended to have the horse, but if he would take the boy up behind him and take him to Tiptonville, it would answer the same purpose and he might have his horse. The man agreed to do this, and when we got near Tiptonville we made a halt. I went over to a little house close by and found Jody

lying on the porch. He asked me if I knew who the man was that I had made bring him over. I told him no, that it was dark and I did not see who it was and that I did not care. He laughed and told me that it was a Yankee soldier. They had run into us in the dark, thinking we were their own men. I would not have said anything to him perhaps, if I had known who he was, as we were running from the Yankees ourselves, trying to get away. Most of the boys were captured that night.

I got away, also my brother Jimmie and some other friends. On that porch was Jody's brother Arch who was sick and had been for several months. The Yankees carried him to Chicago and he died there. Jody died later at Port Hudson. We were on the run for two days and nights and we did without anything to eat the entire time.

When we were out of danger of the Yankees, we spent the night in Dyer county, Tenn., with two old people who lived in a single room house. My brother and I slept in the room with the old people. They treated us very kindly and we certainly were in a position to appreciate good treatment. I have often thought about those two good, kind old people and have wished that I could in some way let them know how much we appreciated their kindness.

We made our way across the country to the railroad where we met R. D. Murphy, L. R. Propps and others of our Company who had made

their escape. We went down to Memphis and I was sent back to Arkansas on recruiting service. All of the privates that had escaped were sent to Corinth, Mississippi where they were consolidated with the 6th Arkansas Regiment. My brother Jimmie was one of them.

I went home and soon made up a Company and was made Captain and started back to the army with the Company. I got as far as Pine Bluff. Memphis had fallen into the hands of the enemy. We were stopped and put in a Regiment with Shaver's Brigade. I was senior Captain of my Regiment as the Colonel who was to take charge had never come and I commanded the Regiment for three months. Then word came for all the officers that had commands east of the river to return to their old Companies and I went back and joined my old Regiment at Port Hudson, La. On leaving our commands at Pine Bluff we fortunately met Alec Graves who had a wagon and team there and was going home. Lieut. L. R. Propps was with Mr. Graves and old Jack, my negro cook went back to Center Point with the wagon. We had no rations and got our meals from the citizens on our way home. We had our bedding and camped out at night. We stopped one afternoon about sundown near old Tulip in front of a large country home belonging to a Mrs. Eaton. There were three young ladies living with Mrs. Eaton, their aunt. After we had made camp and had the fires started, I walked up to the house and stopped at the front gate. I told

Mrs. Eaton that we were camping out and had no food and we wanted to eat supper and breakfast at her house. The old lady said that she could not feed us, and I started to walk off, when one of the young ladies, who afterwards was Col. Jones's wife, asked me if we were soldiers and I told her we were. I heard her tell her aunt that we were poor soldiers and did not have any money and that she thought her aunt ought to feed us. I told her that we had plenty of money and were able to pay for food, but she said it did not make any difference about the money. I went back to camp and sent Jack to the house after a bucket of water. He was gone a long time but when he came back he brought word that our supper would be sent to camp and said that we had a very urgent invitation to come up to the house after supper. We found that Jack's diplomacy had been brought into play and we spent a very pleasant evening, had a fine supper, a fine breakfast and an invitation to call again whenever we were passing by.

We stayed at Port Hudson from November of 1862 until July of 1863. Gen. Bank's moved his troops up from New Orleans and surrounded Port Hudson and the siege began in May, 1863. Just before the siege commenced, Jack had been in very poor health for sometime and I sent him home. Jack was a very serious, dignified negro and a born diplomat. He made a good impression and was loved by all the Regiment. He was a good forager and always polite, with a pleasing

address. When he went on a foraging expedition he generally came back to camp well loaded with good things to eat. He was always cheerful and always loyal to his white folks and thought "Old Marster and Old Mistress" the greatest people in the world. Poor fellow — he died soon after he got home, a good, true, faithful friend and servant. His kind has passed away with the old South.

The Yankee gunboats were stationed just below Port Hudson and had been shelling us day and night for some months before the siege began. On the 14th, of March, Farrugut with his entire fleet tried to pass our batteries. Our land batteries engaged him in quite a running fight as they were passing and the boats were all disabled and sent floating down the river, except two, the flagship Hartford and one other little tugboat. In the fight, the ship Mississippi caught fire and was burned. It was commanded by Lieut. Dewey, now Commodore Dewey. The next morning after the fight with the gunboats, we captured nearly all the crew of the Mississippi but Dewey made his escape down the river in a small boat. Soon after that, Banks surrounded Port Hudson with 40,000 men, a splendid siege train. We had only 3,000 men in the fort with about ten days rations of meat and bread. We had plenty of sugar, molasses, salt and a small amount of peas which we ground up for our bread stuff. From that time on, the siege was

upon us both from land and the river. We held five miles of works day and night with continuous losses of forces. The enemy made assault after assault upon our works but we repulsed them every time. They dug up to our works so close they could throw hand grenades into our lines and the distance was so short, we were able to throw them back into their lines before they would explode.

At Port Hudson, during the siege, Alec Luther (now living at Lockesburg) and I were talking. I sat with my back to a tree and Alec was on my left. Ben Humphree was sitting in front of us on the ground only a few feet away. A cannon ball passed between Alec and me. It could not have missed either of us more than a foot and it tore Ben Humphree's leg off.

During the siege, some of the officer's wives came to the fort to stay with their husbands. One day, the wife of one of the officers was cooking dinner for her husband in a little house, when a cannon ball came down the chimney and tore her leg off. There was no place of safety in the fort. Men were often killed while sleeping and when least expecting death.

One day I was riding along to a little town to get something to eat when I heard a cannon ball coming. When it got very near, I could tell just about where it would hit — just about where I was. I did not know whether to run or stand still. I felt that it was coming right at me and I drew

myself up into a knot. It struck a large tree near me and I was not hurt.

In June, General Banks sent a flag of truce to General Gardner, our commander demanding an unconditional surrender, saying he was in a position to open up on us the next morning with 300 pieces of artillery, that he was prepared to take the fort and that his men had suffered so much since they had engaged in the siege that he would be unable to guarantee our soldiers the protection that General Gardner's command should have. General Gardner declined to accept his terms, saying that if he could take the fort, he would risk the result. At daylight the next morning, Banks opened up on us with artillery and made a general charge on our fort with his land forces. We killed twice as many as our number and defeated them at every point. By this time our meat supplies and our bread had been exhausted and we resorted to the slaughter of mules and horses, which meat was boiled and served to the men during the rest of the siege. During this siege, the enemy charged our breastworks on the 22nd day of May, 1863. My brother James was shot through the head and killed. He was two years younger than I was, and he joined us at New Madrid, Mo. My negro boy Jim, whom father had sent me to take the place of Jack, assisted me in digging the grave and we buried him that night. The first grave I ever dug was my brother's. He was killed by recklessly exposing

himself to the enemy's fire. His comrades tried to get him to shield himself but he stood up and fired until he was killed. In his death, the Confederacy lost a good soldier and I lost an affectionate brother.

A few days after this, a crowd of us were sitting on the ground talking when a cannon ball came near and exploded. Col. Ed Jordan was sitting with us. A piece of the shell cut Capt. Johnson's leg off and a little boy who lived near Port Hudson and had been caught in the siege and cut off from his home, was killed. A piece of shell struck Col. Jordan who was sitting so close to me that his blood splashed over my face and in my bosom. He was a small man, and as I picked him up, he said that he was killed. I told him I thought not but that he would lose his leg, as I saw it had been shot. "Yes," he said, "I am killed." He thought a great deal of brother Jim and he told us to bury him by the side of the good boy, Jimmie Coulter, and not to take him up. He was from North Carolina. When he died, a few days later, we buried him by the side of my brother, and after the war was over, I went up there and took Jim's remains up and brought them home and buried him in the old family graveyard. He now sleeps with his father, mother, brothers and sisters. I have often wished that I had brought the remains of Col. Jordan with me and buried him with Jimmie, but I thought then that his own people would want his body.

After the surrender of Port Hudson, the officers were kept and sent to prison. The privates were all paroled and sent home. A few days after we surrendered before we were taken away from Port Hudson, I called my negro man Jim, to me, and was giving him some good advice, as I thought. I told him that he was now free and could go to work and conduct himself right and make a good honest living. He commenced to cry and said that he did not want to be free, that he wanted to go with me. I told him that he could not do that as I could not take care of him. He said then if I would not let him go with me, he wanted to go back home with the private soldiers of the Regiment. I told him that he knew what that meant — that when he got home he would be a slave again. He said that he did not care about that, that he wanted to go. I took him to the provost-marshal officer. Col. Chickering who was Colonel of the 13th, Massachusetts was acting as provost-marshal. When I told him my business, he asked me if the negro knew he was free and asked me where he was. I called Jim in and the provost-marshal addressed him as a negro and asked him if he knew that he was free. Jim told him "Yes" that I had told him he was free. He asked Jim if he wanted to go back into slavery again and Jim told him that he did. He told Jim that he intended to keep him and not let him go. I spoke up and told the Colonel that he could not help himself. This seemed to make the Colonel

angry and in a very pompous way he asked me why he could not help himself. I told him that according to the conditions of surrender, all private property was respected; that we were allowed to retain all our private property and that negro belonged to me before the surrender and that he still belonged to me and that he wanted to go home and I wanted to get a pass for him and let him go. The Colonel very reluctantly gave Jim a pass and he went home to slavery. My father thought it was so wonderful that Jim gave himself up to slavery when he could have gone free, that Jim was as good as free from that time on.

We were taken from Port Hudson and carried by steamboat and were put in the old Custom House at New Orleans, about two hundred of us. The rest of the prisoners (officers) preferred to go North and were taken to a Northern prison. We were very kindly treated, General Banks being in command of the prison in New Orleans. We were allowed many liberties through the efforts of the ladies of New Orleans. They secured paroles for us of a few hours each day to go about the city, provided we would not talk politics or make ourselves known, neither were we allowed to go in uniform. We frequently took our parole hours at night and attended parties the ladies gave for us. A good many of the officers in prison had once lived in New Orleans, some had wives and families living there. The provost-marshal was a good natured German by the name of Eugene Tisdale.

He allowed many of the wives to go in to see their husbands. The ladies would first have to go to the provost-marshal for a pass. All the ladies were very anxious to meet the Confederate officers and the ladies who had husbands would get the name of some officer who did not have a wife living there, and would give it to some young lady. Next day the young lady would present herself to the marshal and get a pass to go in and see the officer whose name she had, claiming him as her husband. But Capt. Tisdale soon caught on to this, and gave them all passes to go in to see their husbands without questioning them. There was an officer in prison by the name of Col. Ben Johnson of Camden, a colonel of the 15th Arkansas. He had distinguished himself during the siege and was quite a popular hero. Nearly all the officers, not knowing that the others had done so, gave Col. Johnson's name to their wives. When a young lady would present herself to the provost-marshal and call for her husband, Col. Ben Johnson, the guard on duty would come back in the room and announce to Johnson that his wife was in the office waiting to see him. One day there was a young lady of New Orleans who went to Capt. Tisdale's office for a pass to see her husband. He asked her who her husband was and she said "Col. Ben Johnson of the 15th Arkansas." That was too much for the Captain and he scratched his head and told her that she was the seventh wife that had been in to see Col. Johnson that day. One young

lady who claimed Johnson as her husband was not prepared for what she had to take and when the gallant Colonel Johnson was summoned to see his wife, he walked into the sitting room before the crowd and put his arms around the young lady and kissed her. It was more than she was prepared for and she began to protest. The Colonel told her to hold still and hush, that she had to play the thing out or they would put her out of there.

After the war was over, the Colonel told me that he went back to New Orleans to look up his many wives and that he got them all together and they had a big dinner and a good time. Most of them were married, and some of them had died.

After a few weeks, anyone of the prisoners who had a cousin living in the city was permitted to see them and this made the prison very pleasant. The hours were from ten until two o'clock and the house was filled all the time. I had no wives but plenty of cousins. After the war, I went back to New Orleans and inquired for one of my "cousins," Miss Jennie Bride. Her uncle, Mr. McGrady told me that she had died the year before from yellow fever. She was very kind to me and I have some keepsakes yet that she gave me. She gave me a needlecase among other things and took a great interest in me generally. We had no good clothes, no dress suits, and one day a man came in and asked me what size clothes I wore. I was a little indifferent about it as I did not know what he was up to and was not much interested. The

next day there was a broadcloth suit sent in to me. The man came with the suit but he would not tell me who sent it. The suit was too small, as I found when I tried it on and he took it away. The next day he came with another suit that was larger. It was some weeks before I found that it was my "cousin" who was dressing me up.

After we gave our paroles of honor that we would not try to escape, the ladies got privileges for us to spend from three to six hours every day as we liked. Nearly every day there would be a dinner given for us in some part of the city and a party at night. It was a regular festival the whole time we stayed in New Orleans.

The morning we left New Orleans for Johnson's Island, we were put on board a ship called the "Morning Star." There were five hundred of us. Hundreds of ladies and men lined up at the wharf and waved goodby as long as we were in sight. We gave our paroles of honor that we would not try to escape while on the ship, and we had cabin passage. We were without guards except one officer who provided us with food. We were taken to Governor's Island where we stayed about a week before we were carried to Johnson's Island, Ohio, off Sandusky City, where we spent the winter. When we left New Orleans we had provided ourselves with plenty of clothes, as we had money, up to this time. Our baggage came to us a day or two later and we found that the trunks had been broken into and robbed of everything valuable. I met up

with some of my friends there who took me into their quarters, Jim Hill and Capt. W. L. McLean, and we managed very well. The rations were furnished us but we had to cook them. Fare was not such as we had in New Orleans but it was plenty to live on. This was the winter of 1863 and was the coldest that had been known in several years. Some nights it was so cold that the sentries had to leave their beats and run to the fire but none of the prisoners would take advantage of his absence and try to escape.

It was the custom here for a detail of Yankees to come in every afternoon about sundown and gather up the saws and axes that were furnished us to cut our firewood and take them out of the prison. They were afraid that we might use them in trying to escape. They would be distributed again the next morning. One night when they came in, it was very cold and the soldiers had their blue overcoats on. This put an idea into my head and I remarked to a friend near me, Lieut. Col. Johnson from the Arkansas Regiment, that we might take advantage of that fact and put on Federal overcoats and we would not be known from the Yankees. That we might gather up the saws and axes before they came in and walk out with them and get away. Col. Johnson said that he did not have a Yankee overcoat. I told him that if he would make the attempt with me, I would get him a Yankee overcoat. He agreed, and I went to Lieut. Cluell from Missouri and he let me have a

Yankee overcoat which I gave to Johnson. The next day, late in the afternoon, we put on our blue overcoats and gathered up the saws and axes before the guards came in. It was snowing heavily. When the guards came in, we hurried up to the gate with our saws and axes and with the capes of our blue coats pulled up over our heads and faces, and told the guard to let us out. He did so, thinking we were Yankee soldiers who had come in to gather up the tools. We went outside the stockade and came very near being recognized by the man who received them from the soldiers as he was the same man who called the roll every morning. We told him how many tools we had and we threw them down and walked off. He told us to pick them up and carry them to some other place, but we did not know where that place was, and as we were in a hurry, we let them alone and walked off. It being nearly night, we went off a little ways on the Island and hid until dark, then we had to walk on the ice to the mainland, to Sandusky City. Our plans were to take a train to Canada when we got to Sandusky City, but not knowing anything about the train schedules, the train from Canada had just pulled in when we got there and there would not be another one until the next day. Col. Johnson had been educated in a Catholic school and he was bothered about not going to Canada as we had planned. The question was "What must we do now?" He suggested that we go to the Catholic priest and confess, but I

thought it would be sacrilegious and opposed the plan. So, we walked out into the enemy country in the night but the snow was so deep, we broke down after going about seven miles, and went to a farm house to stay all night. When we went in, the old man saw our blue overcoats and remarked that we were soldiers. We told him that we were not, that we were just traveling through the country. When we pulled those blue overcoats off, our gray uniforms gave us away.

He said nothing more, but the next morning, breakfast was prepared late on purpose as the old man had suspicioned that we were escaping prisoners and had sent his son on ahead of us. When we started on finally, there were from twelve to fifteen of the militia by the roadside, waiting for us. They carried us to a hotel close by called the "Seven Mile House", it being seven miles from Sandusky City. They were very kind to us, offering us whiskey and cigars but we neither drank nor smoked. We had made no plans and were afraid they would question us separately, as to who we were and what we were doing there and I was much relieved when they began to question us together. As Johnson was a lawyer, I left all the talking to him. They asked many questions as to who we were and where we were going and Johnson was a success when it came to answering questions. He answered every question as though he had studied on it a month. He claimed that we were traveling through the coun-

try going down to Lexington, Ky. They asked how it happened that we were on foot in the country at night, and not going by public conveyance. Johnson told them that like most young men, we were fond of sport and that we came in on the train from Canada and were walking up the streets of Sandusky City and went into a saloon to get warm. While in the saloon we were watching a card game that was going on and got interested and got to betting with them and lost what money we had, so we had to take it on foot.

He talked so well and answered every question so readily and convincingly that all except one man said they were satisfied to let us go. One man in the crowd said he was not satisfied and that we ought to be carried back to the provost-marshal at Sandusky City, and if the marshal was satisfied, they would haul us back, pay us for the lost time and let us go. This argued badly for us as young men traveling through the country. They hitched up an old dray and as many of the militia as could get in, piled around us and we went back to the provost-marshal at Sandusky City. As soon as the man looked at our uniforms, he ordered us to jail. Our story was no good to him. We were put in jail and locked up with a lot of criminals. We stayed here until we saw it was no use to hold to our story, then we told the provost-marshal who we were and he sent a guard with us back to prison. The afternoon we got back to the Island, the commander of the Federal guards laughed at

us for getting caught and said he did not blame us for trying to get away, that he would have done the same thing under the circumstance and said that our efforts deserved a better fate. He asked us to tell him how we managed to elude the guards when we got out of the prison, but we had agreed not to tell, as some of our comrades might want to try the same thing, so we refused to tell. He said that **we had to tell**. And we told him that **we would not tell**. He said that if we did not tell how we got out, he would have us put in the dungeon and iron us down with heavy irons. We told him that was all right, that he might put us in the dungeon or punish us any way he chose but we would not tell. He called the guards and told them to put us in the dungeon and iron us down. As we were walking away with the guards, he called us back and said that he did not want to punish men like us, and he proceeded to tell us just how we got out. He told us that we used the saws and axes as a pretext. We saw that this particular plan would never work again for us or for any of our comrades, so we acknowledged that he was correct and that was the way we got out. He took our overcoats away from us. As we frequently used them for cover, we asked that he give us some blankets in the place of them, which he did and turned us back into prison.

Our friends had a good laugh on us and asked us how the folks were back in Dixie. The next day the Lieutenant who called the roll came in

and called for us. He said that he wanted to get acquainted with the men who had fooled him so nicely when he was on duty at the gate. He said that we had not been gone an hour that afternoon until they knew we were gone and how we got out. They had spies in there who posed as Confederate prisoners and who reported everything we did and they were getting much bigger pay than the officers in the Union army.

While we were at Johnson's Island we had many things to help us while away the time. We organized theatricals and minstrel shows and had preaching every Sunday and we had weekly prayer-meeting. We charged a small fee for the shows which went to the hospital for the benefit of our sick soldiers. Several of the Yankees got in the habit of coming in to see the shows. We would seat them in front and charge them 50 cents for reserved seats. The Confederate Drill Dance that has been seen at the Confederate Reunions and is quite a feature, was organized here that winter and was brought South later by Captain McLain.

A great many jokes were gotten off by the soldiers at these minstrel shows at the expense of the Yankees who took the jokes good naturedly. One night there was quite a crowd of the Yankees at the show and the following joke was gotten off by the end men, Mr. Bones and Mr. Johnson:

Mr. Bones told Mr. Johnson that a few days

before he had seen a remarkable sight. Mr. Johnson asked him to relate it. Mr. Bones said he had seen a very large deer with horns ten-feet wide, run through a thick forest with trees only two-feet apart. Mr. Johnson asked him how that could be, that the deer had horns ten-feet apart and the trees were only two-feet apart. Mr. Bones told him that the deer did like the Yankees at the battle of Manassas and hauled in his horns.

In March, 1864 we left Johnson's island and were taken for exchange to Point Lookout, Md. There were about five hundred of us. While there, word came that only about half of us were wanted, so we drew lots to see who would be exchanged. I drew a blank and had to stay. It was a sad looking lot of men who drew the blanks. We stayed there at Point Lookout two months, I suppose, and were carried to Fort Delaware on a steamer. At this place, we were put in an enclosure which contained about two acres of ground. The center of this space was covered with tables and barrels. Every table or barrel was run by some one as faro bank or gambling table. It was a sight to see the hundreds of men gathered around these tables gambling. They would bet what little money they had and sometimes would even bet their clothes. We had our prayer-meetings and Sunday sermons here too. When it was announced that there would be preaching within the stockade,

all the men would leave the tables at once and flock in to hear the sermon. A great many of the officers were preachers of different denominations and you could hear a sermon from any denomination you wanted to. We were not allowed to have any money, and what money we had on our persons when entering the prison had been taken up by the guards and given to the sutler or storekeeper, and we could trade it out or take sutler's checks.

There were a lot of ladies who belonged to the Christian Association who sent a great deal of clothing to the prisoners. When these clothes would not fit, they were auctioned off from a place in the center of the yard. A great many of the officers had friends or relatives living in the Yankee lines who supplied them with money which made things easier on those who did not. The prisoners followed various occupations. Some kept a lunch stand where you could get ham, eggs and coffee. They made corn beer and other kinds. For five cents you could get a mug of beer and a piece of bread and meat that would make a very good meal. Smallpox was always in the prisons. Every once in awhile a prisoner would break out with the disease and would be taken to the hospital.

While we were at Fort Delaware, Colonel Jones of Virginia had a sore foot and was standing with a crowd of soldiers one day. The guard, who was a young lad of a boy told the crowd to disperse.

Colonel Jones could not walk very fast on account of his sore foot, so the guard shot and killed him. The next morning the guard appeared acting as Corporal, as a reward of merit for killing Jones, I suppose.

We stayed here until August and then started to Charlestown, S. C. on that awful time of starvation and cruelty. Word had come to the Union soldiers through some negroes or deserters that the Union prisoners were being fed very poorly. They called the roll and took six hundred of us to Charlestown. They had just taken a crowd of officers before and when they got them down there, they exchanged them. We had heard of that and were glad to go as we thought we would be exchanged, but we were put on a ship called "The Crescent". This was in August and we were eighteen days in the hull of that ship. Six hundred of us. The weather was very hot and we suffered greatly, crowded in the hull. We ran out of water and were given condensed water from the boilers which was very hot. We had to cool it before we could drink it. I remember once I put my water in a bottle and hung it out of the window so that the water from the ocean would cool it, but it was dashed against the ship and the bottle broken so I lost my water and bottle too. Another time when they sent the hot water down to us, Lieut. Kelly of Virginia who was near me and slept with me, had a little tea. The water was hot enough for him to readily make tea for himself. There were about one

hundred and fifty guards and a gunboat with us, to keep us from taking the ship. One night we ran aground on the Carolina coast and when daylight came, we found we were on a sandbar and had lost the gunboat, so we made it up to take the ship. We demanded the guards to surrender which they did at once. We were fixing to land when the gunboat came in sight and and we had to give it up. The officers who guarded us, were very cruel to us after this and we also suffered cruelly from the heat and the crowded condition.

When we landed, they put us in a stockade of about two acres on Morris Island, S. C. We were in between two of their batteries which were in constant action with our batteries on the other shore but we were on the beach in plain sight of our troops and they would not shoot at us. Only a few times were we exposed to fire from our batteries but were exposed several times to the careless shooting of the Yankees and it is a great wonder that we were not killed by their fire. We were guarded by negro soldiers and were not only treated with great cruelty by them but also by the white officers who were meaner than the negroes. In that stockade, there was a rope about ten feet from the wall that was stretched around us and was called "the dead line". The negroes were ordered to shoot any soldier who touched or crossed the dead line. We were fed on very short rations which were given to us from the hands of the negro guards. They did not use

knives, forks or spoons but used their hands. The crackers they gave us were rotten and full of worms. Nearly every day for dinner they gave us mush made from meal so old it was full of bugs. I tried once to pick out the bugs but found when I had done so, there was no mush left. We were not allowed to congregate together and when the negro guards would see several of us together, they would cry out "Disperse dat crowd" and if we did not instantly scatter, they would shoot into us. We were kept here about forty days when three hundred of us were taken to Hilton Head, S. C., and about three hundred down to Fort Pulaski, Ga. I was with the Fort Pulaski crowd.

We were kept here for sixty days and fed on pickles and meal. They gave us wood for cooking once a day but we had no salt or grease and had to make our meal into bread with water. Some of the boys had no blankets, and we all slept on bare boards. It was so cold that the boys who had no blankets had to walk all night to keep from freezing. The next morning they would crawl into the bunk someone else had occupied during the night and would sleep that day. It seems to me that I can hear those poor fellows yet—walking, walking up and down on that brick floor.

The diet of meal and pickles produced a kind of scurvy and quite a number of the soldiers died from it later on the ship that took us back to Fort Delaware. As soon as one would die, the officers would pitch him overboard. Some

of them died later after they got home and many bear the scars yet from the effects of the scurvy. It did not affect me like it did many of the others. While on those short rations, we resorted to eating cats and dogs. Fort Pulaski was an old military fort before the war and was on an island off from the Savannah River. From the number of cats in the old fort, I suppose they had been accumulating there for years. If it had not been for the cats, however, I believe we would have starved.

Finally, the cats had all been eaten except one, a pretty sorry looking cat, poor and sick. He had been spared by all the prisoners on account of his poor looks. I watched him from day to day to see if there was any improvement, but my hunger grew so great, I decided to eat him anyway. I picked the old fellow up and started off with him when I met an officer from Kentucky by the name of Minor. He asked me what I intended doing with that old, sick cat. I told him that I was going to eat him. He said that I ought not to do that — that he was too poor, his hair was all gone and nobody else would eat him on account of his looks. Hungry as I was, I threw the old cat down in disgust and Minor picked him up before my eyes and walked off with him, killed and ate him. I felt like getting somebody to kick me when I saw how I had been beaten out of my cat, but I was consoled afterwards, when Minor took the oath and went over to the Yankees. I thought that if a man was mean

enough to talk a poor starving comrade out of a sick cat, he was mean enough to join the Yanks.

During the time we were kept there, my case-mates were G. W. Carter of Arkadelphia and Capt. Dobbins. A good many of the officers died from starvation. My bunk-mate Carter was naturally a delicate man and he was sure he was going to die. He told me so and refused to get up from his bed. I had a gutta-percha ring that was made by some of the boys in prison. One night I took this ring and went down to the Yankee guard who was separated from us by an iron railing, and offered to trade him the ring for a piece of meat. One Yankee told me that he had a little piece of meat but that it was not worth the ring. I told him to take the ring and give me the meat. He gave me about one half pound of raw bacon. I went back to my bunk and told Carter to get up, that I had him some meat. He looked at the meat, put his arms around my neck and cried like a child. He told me that I had saved his life. Ravenously he ate the meat raw and he did not die but lived for several years after the war.

Col. Brown who had command of the prison was a white man and a member of a Regiment from New York. He was very kind to us, felt sorry for us but could not help us. He used to like to come into the stockade and walk around among us but after things got so bad with us, he would not come any more. Once he threw two barrels of coffee in to us, saying that it was

damaged and they could not use it. But it was good coffee and was gladly received but in that crowd it did not last long. One day he seined in the river and threw up some fish that he said we might have. We divided them among us, boiled and ate them without salt or grease.

In March, we were taken from Fort Pulaski and put on an immigrant ship called the "Illinois" and were taken back to Fort Delaware. On the voyage we suffered much. The ship was old and full of vermin of all kinds. We were about four or five days on the trip. We ran into Norfolk, Virginia to coal. When I first got aboard, I was below deck and had a place to sleep but when our sick comrades were brought aboard later, I gave my bunk to a sick man, Capt. Croker. I then had to sleep up on deck, exposed to the weather. One night it rained and I asked the guard on duty if I might sleep in the entrance between the wheelhouse and the ship. He told me to go to the Sergeant of the Guards and ask. I got him to go with me and told him what I wanted, but he had an idea that I had some plot or something on my mind, so he carried me down to the cabin to the Lieutenant who had charge of the guards. He asked me what I wanted, and I told him there was no occasion for having brought me down there, that I only wanted a place to sleep out of the rain. They were just finishing supper and the table was set with all good things to eat. He did not ask me to eat supper or offer me anything to eat, but I

think until yet that he might have realized my condition and offered me food.

We landed at Fort Delaware and stayed until June. The war was over and we were paroled and sent home. We were put on a boat and taken to Philadelphia and there given transportation to the nearest point by boat or railroad to our homes. I took transportation to Little Rock.

On our way to Philadelphia that day, the boat often stopped to take on produce such as calves, chickens, etc. While we were taking on this stuff at one place, there was an old man about sixty years old and an old maid (I think) about thirty-five or forty and a young girl about fifteen who stood at the landing. The old man was trying to get the women to come aboard. The woman was crying and protesting, saying she was afraid to come aboard with the rebels. I suppose she had heard so many stories about us that she was afraid we would murder her. The old man could not persuade her to come aboard and the captain of the boat went out and assured her there was no danger from us and he told her he was in a hurry and wanted to go. Finally the captain got on one side of her and the old man on the other and between them both they pulled her on board, much the same as the calves had to be pulled. The soldiers all crowded to the edge of the boat and laughed rudely at her. As she came on board, she exclaimed "Well, I will come but I never expect to get back alive." I felt sorry

for the young girl but had no sympathy for the old maid.

When I got to Little Rock, I walked to Nashville, Arkansas where I got a horse from my aunt and went to Texas where my father had refugeed with his family. I had met General Royston on my way from Little Rock and he gave me the first information that I had had from my family in two years. He told me that my father had moved to Texas and that my Uncle Peter had died.

While in prison I had starved so long that when I got home I thought that I would never get enough to eat but I had not been out a day until I had forgotten all about being hungry.

(This little story of his homecoming was told by his sister, Mary, who later became the wife of Capt. John Gilbert McKean.) Mary was looking out the window and down the road. She was always looking for her brother as they had been expecting him to come home ever since the close of the war. This time she saw a weary, tired, ragged soldier slowly coming down the road. She kept her eyes upon him as he slowly came nearer and nearer. Then suddenly she cried out "That's brother" and ran out the house and down the road to meet him.

When I got home I was without clothes or shoes or hat or anything but rags. My mother had a dog skin that she had tanned and she called the shoemaker and he made me a pair of

shoes. She had some home-made cloth out of which she cut and made a suit of clothes, then I was ready for company.

While I was at Point Lookout, Maryland, we slept around a stove in a little round tent, with our feet to the stove. One night I put my coat over my feet to keep warm and in my sleep, kicked the coat over on the stove. Half of the front was burned off, so all the rest of that winter I wore half a coat.

My mess mates were Hector Bruce, the man that made the horn for me, and Lieut. Bowles from Missouri, A. M. Bradford from Missouri and Lieut. Bryant from Florida.

(The horn he speaks of was made by Hector Bruce while they were in prison at Point Lookout, Md. It was carved with a knitting needle and the gutta-percha used in the inlay was from a ring. The horn is now in the possession of David Burton Coulter II, Ogden, Ark.)

My father moved back to Arkansas from Texas and brought all his negroes with him. In October or November we came back and in the spring of 1866 we commenced to farm. All the fences were gone and labor was demoralized and we had a hard time getting started again. We had great trouble with the Federal Bureau, the Carpet Baggers and with the Yankees generally. They took all of the cotton they could find in the country and taxed all the cotton that we raised three cents a pound. The money was

unlawfully gotten and has never been repaid.

On the 12th of December, 1867 I was married to Rhoda Francis Clardy who was born in South Carolina and came to this country with her parents at the age of eight. We raised six children to be grown but two of them have since died.

Nettie was born November 2nd, 1868. Married to Frank Locke in September 14th, 1899. She died March 14th, 1904.

Annie was born December 4th, 1870. She was married to John Perry May 10th, 1899.

Jim was born December 20th, 1872. Married Elise Holman November 3rd 1904.

Lucy was born February 26th, 187?. Married W. W. York December 10th, 1904.

Mary was born June 15th, 1875. She died unmarried on the 30th day of September, 1902.

David was born August 18th, 1880. Married Maude Graves June 29th, 1913.

We have a little boy Frank Locke Jr., one of Nettie's boys who is now ten years old. His mother died and left him with us when he was three weeks old.

I have lived in this country all my life and have farmed in Sevier County ever since the war. I have seen it in the wilderness and now it has railroads all over the country, prosperous towns and cities. Land is worth from nothing up to \$15.00 and \$75.00 an acre. Sixty-odd years ago, lands that were in a good state of cultivation sold from \$10.00 to \$20.00 an acre, which after-

wards was cheaper. I have known pork to sell at a cent and a half per pound and bacon as low as three cents. Corn at 10 cents and I have paid as high as \$16.00 for a barrel of flour and hauled it 90 miles. In 1866 we paid as high as 25 cents per pound for dry salt pork.

(Written by David B. Coulter, 1st.)

### **Scrapbook Tells Interesting Story of Civil War Days in Arkansas**

"Tell you about my relics?" queried Mrs. R. F. Coulter, widow of the late Capt. D. B. Coulter, Civil War veteran, "Why, I wouldn't know how to tell you about them. Everything in my home is old."

A talk with Mrs. Coulter is like a magic trip back to a civilization that existed in this part of the country more than fifty years ago. There was no Ashdown, but Brownstown, Lockesburg, Millwood, Mineral Springs, all were familiar names. There were no automobiles and few trains, but there were steamboats on Red and Little Rivers, and there were wagons and fast horses, cotton plantations and slaves.

Mrs. Coulter has an interesting scrapbook kept by her husband. Glancing through it, one finds frequent mention of "The Immortal 600," and immediately wants to know who the immortal 600 were. They were, he is told, a group of 600 Confederate men, taken prisoners by the Northerners, who were kept in prison at various

points, until they finally landed at Morris Island, South Carolina. Here, on an open island, with no protection whatever, they found themselves one morning between two battle lines—the north on one side of their prison island and the south on the other. Their camp was swept by a terrific cross-fire from both sides and nine bombs dropped inside their stockade. Not one of the bombs exploded and not one of the 600 was killed or wounded. Hence the name, "The Immortal 600." After the war was over, this organization held a reunion each year and many of its members kept track of each other until death.

In the scrapbook, too, one finds the story of peacetime that followed the war. There is the amnesty granted Captain Coulter, signed by Wm. C. Seward, Secretary of State, dated June 1865. Further along one finds the paper which restored the right to vote to Captain Coulter, dated Oct. 8, 1870, which probably marked the end of the carpet bag government in Arkansas.

Another interesting paper is a warrant of arrest, signed by Pleasant Burton dated 1827. Mr. Burton was Captain Coulter's grandfather. There is also a \$50.00 Confederate bank note. Mrs. Coulter states that they became almost worthless toward the close of the war, and tells of sending \$25.00 in Confederate money to buy a cheap comb to hold her hair—a comb that commonly sold for ten cents.

One finds solid walnut furniture throughout Mrs. Coulter's home—bureaus and dressers with

marble tops, and huge heavy beds with towering ends, and interesting tables.

Mrs. John Perry, daughter of Mrs. Coulter, has an interesting picture in her possession—one of the original copies made of the Arkansas Traveler. There have been many copies made of this famous picture, but there were only a few of this first and earliest reproduction, which has the music printed below.

From The Little River News.

### **James Wesley Coulter**

James Wesley Coulter was the second son of James Madison and Brunetta Coulter. He was born October 2nd, 1843. At seventeen years of age, he enlisted in the Confederate Army in the year 1861, joining his brother, David B. Coulter at New Madrid, Missouri. He was two years younger than his brother. Young, reckless and daring, he was killed in action at Port Hudson, Louisiana. He was buried there and after the war ended, his body was brought home and placed in the family burial ground, near Center Point, Ark.

In the museum in the Capitol building at Little Rock, Arkansas, the hat he wore when he was killed, has been placed by his family.

Among the old papers and documents once belonging to David B. Coulter the following poem was found, written by James Wesley in faded

ink when he attended school at Farmington, Arkansas. Poem is signed and dated May 27th, 1838.

## BLUE JUNIATA

Wild roved an Indian girl  
Bright Alfarata  
Where swept the waters of  
The blue Juniata

Swift as an antelope  
Through the forest going  
Loose were her gety locks  
In wavy tresses flowing

Gay as the mountain song  
Of bright Alfarata  
There swept the waters of  
The blue Juniata

Strong and true my arrows are  
In my pallied quiver  
Swift goes my light canoe  
Down the rapid river

Bold is my warrior good  
The love of Alfarata  
Proud waves his snowy plume  
Down the Juniata

Soft and slow he speaks to me  
And then his war cry sounding  
Rings his voice in thunders loud  
From hight to hight resounding

So sang an Indian girl  
Bright Alfarata  
Where swept the waters of  
The blue Juniata

Fleeting years have worn away  
The voice of Alfarata  
Still sweeps the waters of  
The Blue Juniata

Written by James W. Coulter, Farmington,  
Arkansas, May 27th, 1838.

(In the original composition the spelling of:  
gety — jetty; hight — height is left as author  
spelled it.)

## MARY ELIZABETH COULTER McKEAN

### Her Children and Her Descendants

Mary Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of James Madison Coulter and Brunetta Wilkerson Coulter, was born March 20th, 1849. She was married to Captain John Gilbert McKean of Ultima Thule, Arkansas on April 26th, 1866 at Lockesburg, Arkansas by Rev. Thomas Hayes. To this union were born ten children, namely:

Lucy Burton, Joseph Coulter, Kate Kearney, William Guston, Charles Moore, John Pelham, Mary Brunetta, David Felix, Henry Clunn and Anne Maria McKean.

(1) Lucy Burton McKean was born April 9th, 1867 at Lockesburg. Died October 3rd, 1867.

(2) Joseph Coulter McKean was born September 16th, 1868 at Lockesburg. He was married to Willie Imogene Ogden on September 7th, 1897 at De Queen, Ark. (Now, living in St. Louis, Mo. 1951) To this union were born two daughters, namely:

Marguerite Kearney and Mary Burton McKean

Marguerite Kearney McKean was born November 17th, 1901 at St. Louis, Mo. She married Frederick Dickman. One son (adopted) born in 1932. Named Robert Alan Dickman.

Mary Burton McKean was born July 10th, 1903, St. Louis. She was married to James Crowdus. There was one son and one daughter born to them:

James Caldwell Crowdus, Jr., born July 21st, 1926. Mary Burton Crowdus born July 26th, 1929.

James C. Crowdus (called Jimmie) enlisted in the U. S. Navy, October 18th, 1944. He entered soon after his eighteenth birthday and served for twenty-one months. He was trained as a Radar Specialist at Great Lakes Training Station near Chicago. He was assigned to a ship, based at San Diego and spent the entire time patrolling the West Coast and saw no actual fighting. After his discharge, July 16th, 1946 he attended the University of California for two years, then went back East and did his last two years of college work at the University of Illinois, graduating February, 1951 with honors.

Jimmie Crowdus married Mildred Graham,

April 12th, 1951, daughter of William J. Graham of St. Louis. Mildred was born in Chicago December 12th, 1925.

Mary Burton Crowdus married Lieut. David Anderson, son of William Anderson of St. Louis. In 1951 he was a soldier in Korea.

Mary Burton McKean Crowdus died in St. Louis on the 18th of October, 1949.

(3) Kate Kearney McKean, born March 27th, 1871 at Ultima Thule, Arkansas. Unmarried. Died May 26th, 1938 at De Queen, Ark.

(4) William Guston McKean, born March 15th, 1873 at Ultima Thule, Arkansas. He married Rosalie Smyers of Perry County, Arkansas on December 14th 1897. To this union were born three daughters:

(a) Gussie Smyers McKean, born June 3rd, 1899. Married Fred W. Ratliff. (cousin of Ida H. Ratliff Coulter). To this union was born a son, Fred W. Ratliff II, November 2nd, 1926.

Frederick William Ratliff, II, enlisted in the U. S. Army Air Corps on March 8th, 1945. He served in the Adj. Gen. Dept. Post Office. In the Asiatic-Pacific Theater of Operations. He was discharged December 26th, 1946. He held the rank of T-4 Sergeant.

He married Martha Chadwick after he returned home from military service, and they were the parents of three children:

William Guston Ratliff, born Oct. 6th, 1948.

Frederick William Ratliff III, born August

31st, 1951, and Barbara Chadwick Ratliff, born August 31st, 1951 (twins).

(b) Mary Helen McKean, daughter of William Guston McKean and Rosalie McKean, born October 31st, 1900.

(c) Ruth Anne McKean, daughter of William Guston McKean and Rosalie McKean, born October 31st, 1900.

William Guston McKean died July 12th, 1948 in Los Angeles, Calif. where this family made their home.

(5) Charles Moore McKean was born June 1st, 1875 at Ultima Thule. He married Lilla Speed on June 11th, 1896. To this union were born a son and a daughter:

(a) Kate Speed McKean, born March 15th, 1897 at Chapel Hill, Ark. Died March 26th, 1843 at Washington, D. C.

(b) John Morgan McKean, born January 8th, 1901. Married "Pat" Patterson. To this union were born a son and a daughter:

John Patterson McKean, born Feb. 14th, 1934. Barbara Anne McKean, born May 28th, 1929.

Charles Moore McKean was a veteran of the Spanish-American war. He was with the 3rd Regiment U. S. Volunteer Engineers under Col. Galliard, during 1898 and 1899. He held the rank of Sgt. Major and saw service in Cuba. He was also in World War I as Captain and then Major. He trained troops at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas. Gen. Cabell sent him with troops to Ray, Arizona

to quell labor trouble at a coffee mill. He died March 17th, 1935 at San Diego, Calif.

(6) John Pelham McKean, born July 26th, 1878 at Ultima Thule. Married Alphonsine L' Heureaux at Colorado Springs, Colo., on August 16th, 1910. To this union were born five children, namely:

(a) John L. McKean, born July 28th, 1911. Died July 31st, 1911.

(b) Joseph Edward McKean, born August 17th 1912. Married Jane Lathrop. They were the parents of two daughters:

Mary Susan McKean, born April 14th, 1940.  
Jane Ellen McKean, born Nov. 5th, 1943.

(c) John Gilbert McKean, born Jan. 19th, 1915. Married Dorothy Gray. They were the parents of three sons:

John Grover McKean, Michael McKean, Grover Louis McKean. No dates.

(d) Mary Lucy McKean, born November 19th, 1916. Married Jack McDonald. They were the parents of one son,

Donald McDonald. No dates.

(e) Louis Felix McKean, born May 13th, 1918.

John Pelham McKean was a veteran of the Spanish-American war. He enlisted at Little Rock on May 16th, 1896. He was in Company "E" First Arkansas Volunteer Infantry. He was discharged on October 26th, 1898, with the rank of corporal, at Ft. Roots, Ark. He was elected Department Commander of the U. S. A. War veterans in 1929-1930 of Louisiana. He died July

11th, 1940 at Los Angeles, Calif. Was buried at Alexandria, La.

(7) Mary Brunetta McKean, born February 23rd, 1881 at Chapel Hill, Ark. Married Edward C. Hayes of De Queen who was born October 3rd, 1870. They were married April 26th, 1898 at Chapel Hill by Rev. Locke. To this union were born five children:

(a) Lucie Ellen Hayes, born April 13th, 1899, Chapel Hill. Married Olaf Bales of De Queen. (Now living in Compton, Calif. 1951). They were the parents of a daughter: Marcia Elizabeth Bales, born Oct. 13th, 1924. Married Kaye Eberhard. They were the parents of a son and a daughter:

Michael Kaye Eberhard, born June 22nd, 1944. Daughter, born Oct. 24th, 1945.

(b) Joseph Edward Hayes, born Nov. 20th, 1900. Married Margaret Else. They were the parents of one son: Joseph Hayes, Jr., born Nov., 9th, 1927. Now living at Eldorado, Ark. (1951)

(c) Ruth Kearney Hayes, born December 6th, 1907, De Queen. Married Richard F. Thomas of California. They were the parents of a son and a daughter:

Richard F. Thomas Jr., born Nov. 23rd, 1931. Anne Elaine Thomas, born April 20th, 1934.

Richard Franklin Thomas, Jr., enlisted in the U. S. Army January 19th, 1949. He was only seventeen years old. He spent a year and six months in Trieste. He was then sent to Ft.

Benning, Ga., for further training and expected to be sent overseas. At the time of this writing (1951) he probably is soldiering in Korea. He held the rank of corporal.

(d) Burton Hayes, born July 11th, 1913 at De Queen, Ark. Married Mildred Kennedy. (first marriage.)

Burton Hayes, married Ruby Mitchell (Casey) in 1941. (second marriage.) He was a veteran of World War II and served one year in China.

(e) James Caughey Hayes, born Feb. 17th, 1920 at De Queen. Died March 11th, 1920.

Mary Brunetta McKean Hayes died March 16th, 1920. De Queen.

Edward C. Hayes died Feb. 28th, 1949 at De Queen.

(8) David Felix McKean, born Dec. 11th, 1884 at Chapel Hill. Married Letty Christine Moore on October 18th, 1916. To this union were born three children, namely:

(a) Felix Christopher McKean, born March 9th, 1919 at Lockesburg, Ark.

(b) Charles Paul McKean, born May 24th, 1921 at Texarkana. Married Henrietta Dodson (or Diddson). To this union was born one son:

Charles David McKean, born July 7th, 1943.

(c) Mary Elinor McKean, born May 24th, 1921 at Texarkana. Married Milton V. Meier. (Mary and Charles were twins.)

Felix Christopher McKean attended Citizens Military Training Camp at Camp Pike, Lit-

tle Rock, Ark., the summers of 1935-36-37-38, attaining the rank of sergeant and qualifying for Reserve Officers' Training. He served with Company "D" Arkansas National Guard at Magnolia, Arkansas while attending school there in 1936-37 and 1937-38.

He enlisted in the U. S. Army Air Corps for cadet pilot training and was ordered to Hick's Field, Texas for active duty in February, 1941. In April 1941 he was transferred to Lowry Field, Colo., for training as a bombsight maintenance officer and was commissioned as a second lieutenant there, on December 8th, 1941. He was assigned overseas duty with the 34th squadron, 17th bomb group in November 1942 and disembarked in North Africa on Christmas Day, 1942. He served as a bombsight maintenance instructor until November, 1943 when he volunteered for air combat duty as navigator-bombadier on a B-26 Martin Marauder and was assigned to a base on Sardinia. He was killed on January 12th, 1944 when his plane was shot down near Terracina, Italy, while returning from his 13th combat mission. He held the rank of first lieutenant at the time of his death. He was awarded the Purple Heart posthumously and was awarded the permanent rank of first lieutenant.

Charles Paul McKean attended Citizens Military Training Camp at old Camp Pike, Little Rock, Arkansas, the summers of 1938-39 and 40. In 1940, he was chosen the best third-year soldier

of the encampment and was awarded a trip to Washington, D. C. (Later cancelled because of the imminence of war.) He enlisted in Civilian Pilot training while attending the University of Oklahoma in June, 1942. He received his call to the U. S. Army Air Corps in January, 1943 and after training at Chanute Field, Ill., as a celestial navigation instructor, he was assigned to Pueblo Army Air Field, Colo., where he served until his discharge, November 1945. He held the rank of sergeant at the time of his discharge.

Milton Victor Meier. Enlisted in the 86th Infantry Division in January, 1943. He was assigned to Military Intelligence. He served with the 86th in Central Europe and after V-E Day was assigned to the Asiatic-Pacific theater of operations. He received the American Service Medal, European-African-Middle Eastern medal, Asiatic-Pacific Service Medal, World War II Victory Medal. He was discharged in March, 1946, with the rank of sergeant.

(9) Henry Clunn McKean, born April 24th, 1888 at Chapel Hill, Ark. Married Erin Scaife at Homer, Louisiana on May 8th, 1917. (Now living in Shreveport, La. 1951) To this union were born two children, a son and a daughter:

(a) Gilbert Scaife McKean, born August 13th, 1918. Married Ruth Stewart, and they were the parents of a son and a daughter:

John Michael McKean, born Oct. 1947.

Patricia McKean, born August, 20th, 1944.

(b) Elizabeth McKean, born January 24th, 1921.

Gilbert S. McKean enlisted in the U. S. Army on January 6th, 1943. He was a veteran of World War II and served in the Signal Corps Intelligence Service. He was awarded a campaign ribbon for the European Theater of Operations, with one battle star. He was discharged May 31st, 1946 with the rank of Captain.

(10) Anne Maria McKean, born November 10th, 1890 at Chapel Hill. Married James George Moore who was born September 5th, 1883 at Sulphur Rock, Ark. They were married July 5th, 1917 at De Queen, Ark. (Now living in De Queen, Ark. 1951)

The father of James George Moore was John Houston Moore, born October 29th, 1839 at Paris, Tenn. Mother of James Moore was Sarah Dye, born July 6th, 1845 at Sulphur Rock, Ark. Died January 16th, 1924.

Anne and James Moore were married by Rev. John Dye, assisted by Rev. T. W. Hayes, the same pastor who officiated at the wedding ceremony of Anne's mother and father fifty-one years previously.

The sketch below is taken from "The Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Southern Arkansas."

### **John Gilbert McKean**

Mary Elizabeth Coulter was born March 20th, 1849, daughter of James and Brunetta Coulter.

She married Capt. John Gilbert McKean April 26th, 1866 at Lockesburg, Ark. John Gilbert McKean was born April 3rd, 1837 at Ultima Thule, Ark. Mary C. McKean died April 9th, 1928 at De Queen and John G. McKean died August 16th, 1913 at De Queen.

To this union were born ten children, namely:

Lucy Burton, Joseph Coulter, Kate Kearney, William Guston, Charles Moore, John Pelham, Mary Brunetta, David Felix, Henry Clunn and Anne Maria.

John Gilbert McKean was the son of Hon. Joseph W. McKean and Lucy Davis Gray Kearney McKean, both natives of Tennessee. Joseph McKean was born at Nashville, Tenn., May 19th, 1799 and Lucy Kearney was born in Columbia, Tenn., Jan. 19th, 1808. They were married in Tuscumbia, Ala. August 17th, 1823. After residing there for some time, they moved to Bolivar, Tenn., where they remained until 1831, then came to Arkansas, settling where Ultima Thule now stands, but which was then a wilderness. Their nearest town was Washington, Hempstead County, Ark. They arrived on the first steamboat that ever came up the Red River and were among the pioneers of Southwest Arkansas. Joseph McKean named the place Ultima Thule which means "End of the Trail." There they passed the closing scenes of their lives, the father dying on Jan. 16th, 1851 and the mother March 22nd, 1877. They

were buried in Cane Creek cemetery. Joseph W. McKean was one of the eighteen men who organized Masonry in Arkansas.

John Gilbert McKean and his wife, both were members of the Methodist Church and Mr. McKean carried on merchandising for many years; was also the first postmaster at Ultima Thule. He was Government Commissary agent for supplying the Indians for many years, and held that position at the time of his death. He was a member of the First Constitutional Convention (1836) from Sevier County and was once elected to the State Senate. He was a very active politician and was an intimate friend of General "Stonewall" Jackson and David Crockett in the early days of Tennessee. He was lieutenant in the Florida war with Jackson, and was a farmer, which occupation he followed all his life.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity at Washington. The paternal grandfather of Joseph McKean was of Irish descent. He was formerly of Pennsylvania but was an early settler of Tennessee. Joseph McKean's maternal grandfather, Henry Kearney, emigrated from North Carolina to Tennessee at an early day and there passed his last days. He was also of Irish descent.

John Gilbert McKean, the seventh of ten children was reared in the wilds of Arkansas at Ultima Thule, was educated in the country school and also attended three years at Clarksville, Tex-

as. After this, he followed merchandising for a short time at Ultima Thule, and then spent about a year studying law at Little Rock, Ark., intending to make that his profession, but abandoned it on account of the war (Civil).

In July 1861 he was made captain of Company H of Col. Dockerey's regiment of State troops and he fought at Oak Hill, after which they disbanded and he came home. After this, he raised Company F, Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry, which he commanded until the reorganization in the fall of 1862. The following year, he raised Company H and joined the Third Arkansas Cavalry at Ft. Smith, Backbone, Poison Springs, Mark's Mill, Jenkin's Ferry, etc., and was all through Price's raid through Missouri. He surrendered at Washington, Arkansas after four years' service. After Price's raid through Missouri he came home and was placed in command of a squadron of cavalry which he commanded until the war closed.

He was married in 1866 to Mary Elizabeth Coulter at Lockesburg who was a native of Center Point, Ark. and the daughter of Judge James Madison and Brunetta Wilkerson Burton Coulter, natives of Mississippi and Arkansas, respectively, the latter born in 1826.

Judge James Coulter was one of the pioneers of Sevier County, where he had lived for many years, and was well known throughout Sevier and adjoining counties as a most prominent and wealthy man. Soon after the war, he served a

short time as County Judge. Brunetta Burton Coulter was the daughter of Pleasant Henderson Burton who came from Tennessee to Southwest Arkansas at an early day, and died there when Brunetta was quite young. She died November 17th, 1889, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John Gilbert McKean farmed for a short time and then engaged in merchandising at Ultima Thule until 1876 when he again engaged in farming near Chapel Hill, where he had 700 acres of good land. He was a Democrat in politics, his first presidential vote being for Breckinridge in 1860. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1858 taking the first degree at Little Rock and was master of Chapel Hill Lodge No. 244 for a good many years. He was also a member of the Lockesburg Chapter.

He was a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for about eight years and was ordained by Bishop Hargrove of Little Rock. Mary Elizabeth Coulter McKean was a member of that church from girlhood.

**Copy of a Letter Written to Mrs. James G. Moore,  
De Queen, Arkansas from her brother, Joseph C.  
McKean, 5540 Delmar, St. Louis, Mo.**

Feb. 19th, 1951

Dear Annie:

Your nice letter came several days ago. Found us both still on our feet, but not overly "spry."

In fact, I've been under the weather for ten days or so, but am about back to normal again.

We've had some nasty weather here lately but today is more like spring, about 70 degrees.

Saw an article in a local paper the other day that was news to me, and very interesting. When the Civil war broke out, Governor Claiborne of Missouri, was a Southerner and fled to Arkansas and established the Missouri capitol at Dardanelle, then moved to Camden and later to Little Rock. Finally, he and his staff settled at Marshall, Texas. The "Capitol" is still standing but is to be torn down shortly to make room for something, I've forgotten what. Anyway — it recalled other things that more intimately concern us.

When the Civil war broke out, Grandpa Coulter (James Madison Coulter) owned and lived on a plantation between Saline River and Center Point. (You've probably seen the family graveyard by the side of the road on this plantation.)

As the war grew fiercer and closer, Grandpa picked up bag and baggage, negroes and all, and refugeed to Dangerfield, Texas, and stayed there till the end of the war. He rented a plantation and did all right financially. Dangerfield isn't very far from Marshall.

Incidentally — Paul Coulter's son, David R. Coulter, lived at Avinger, Texas, a small town between Marshall and Dangerfield. He was in the retail business and was well fixed. A fine, up-standing man. In order to keep his daughter and

her husband, and especially their little boy, with him, he opened a drug store for his son-in-law. I used to call on him occasionally. That was more than 20 years ago, and I expect he is dead now, but his two daughters and the children are, no doubt, still there.

Back to the Civil war period — four of Grandpa's young negroes ran away and enlisted in the Yankee army at Little Rock. They'd heard how fine it was to be a Yankee soldier. It wasn't like they'd heard it, so they decided to return to "Marse Jeems." One was too sick to leave and is supposed to have died, but the other three made it safely back to the Center Point plantation. "But when they got there, the cupboard was bare", so they plodded on to Dangerfield and to "Marse Jeems". How they ever made that trek without being picked up by the officers is a mystery that will never be solved, as every one, white and black, then living, has now gone to his or her reward. 'Uncle' Jake was one of the four. I've forgotten who the others were. When they reached the Dangerfield plantation, they grabbed hoes and went direct to the cotton field, as if nothing had happened. Didn't go near the white folks' house. The overseer told Grandpa they were back and asked what he should do. Grandpa said "Nothing. Send them to me in the morning." He talked to them about an hour, and that was all that was ever done about it. Their own experience was

lesson enough and punishment enough for all they had done.

Later, Grandpa bought the land where the Coulter farm now is and settled on it when he came back from Texas. At first they built an immense log house and later built the house they now have. Incidentally, I was born in this log house, 'tho by no stretch of the imagination, could it be called a cabin, 'tho I terrifically shocked my wife and daughters once by casually remarking that I was born in a log cabin. After I explained, that the "cabin" contained six or eight rooms and was two stories high, they finally started speaking to me again.

After the slaves were freed, Grandpa sold each one a piece of land near him, on terms and prices that were practically gifts and they lived there together till death took them, one by one. Not a single one of these negroes ever made a move without first consulting "Marse Jeems" and they were on hand every time help was needed around the farm. The negro women too, felt it a privilege to help "Miss Nettie."

Finally, your Uncle Charlie (C. P. Coulter) married and started to raise a family. There were four old negro women who came on each occasion to do everything necessary, and from long experience, they really were capable nurses. They considered it a great honor to help usher in a new little Coulter. Once, when one of the four was sick in bed, and out of kindness of heart, the

family didn't let her know about the "event", it almost broke the old woman's heart. It took two or three more new comers before she could be pacified and convinced no slight was intended.

If the northern people had let us alone, there never would have been any color line question now. Men like "Uncle" Jake and Grandpa would have worked out all the problems.

Lots of love to both of you,

Your brother, Joe.

(David B. Coulter II, grandson of James Madison Coulter, states that the slaves who ran away from his grandfather and returned, were Jake, Lige and Fate. And the women who served so faithfully as mid-wives were "Aunt" Dicey, Pliney, Caroline and Anakay. To the best of his remembrance.)

5540 Delmar Blvd.

St. Louis, Mo.

March 25th, 1951

Dear Maude:

Your nice letter is to hand and read with interest. Unfortunately, I do not know much about my Coulter ancestors and I do hope you publish your research papers and when you do, put me on the list for a copy and bill me for it.

Our grandson Jimmy (James Caldwell) Crowdus was in the Navy for approximately 20 months. Entered right after his 18th birthday; had his basic training as a radar specialist at the Great Lakes Training Station (near Chicago),

then was assigned to a ship based at San Diego, California and spent the entire war patrolling the West Coast, and of course, saw no actual fighting. After his discharge, he attended the University of California for two years, then came East and did his last two years of college work at the University of Illinois, graduating this last February cumlaude. He is employed by the Ralston-Purina Company. Is to be married the 12th of April. Between his job and his girl, he is a rather busy person, but I'll try on the next day or two to stop him long enough to get the dates of his navy service.

Here is an item of the Coulter family history that you may not have. In the early days there were no real roads through the Saline River bottoms running east and west. Just trails and travel was practically all by horseback. After Grandpa Coulter (James Madison Coulter) settled in Howard County, he got a contract or franchise to build and operate a toll road through the Saline bottoms. It is now part of the road from Lockesburg to Center Point. Later, he sold his franchise and tolls were still collected when I was a boy. After the State or the Counties took over the road and abolished the tolls, the road was allowed to deteriorate till in the wet seasons, it was almost impassable. The lane through the Coulter farm was often a sea of almost bottomless mud. The following story was current at the time:

“A man was sitting on the fence in the lane, popping a long heavy ox whip and yelling “Come on Buck — come on Berry.” Another man rode up on horseback and not seeing anything except mud, said: “Are you crazy?” The man with the whip said: “No. My teams and wagons are in that mud. See them two bubbles? Well — one of them is Buck and the other is Berry. They are the best two oxen in Arkansaw and I don’t aim to lose ’em.”

Here is something your David has probably heard, but may have forgotten. Several years before the Civil war when Uncle David Coulter, your David’s father, was a young teen-ager and “Uncle” Jake was a few years older, they, along with others were plowing, “dirting up” some young stuff. Mr. Tribble was the overseer. A good man, firm but just and humane. Just a few days earlier, he had issued an order that any slave he heard swearing, he would severely punish. On this particular day, Uncle David was plowing Susan, a very smart but somewhat independent gray mule. Incidentally when I came to know Sue, she was around 30 years of age, and no longer did any general farm work but was used exclusively by Grandpa Coulter for horseback and buggy riding over the farm and out to Lockesburg. Grandpa insisted on every one calling her Susan. Said it was more in keeping with her age and dignity. But beyond Grandpa’s hear-

ing, the hands usually addressed her as "Sue, you old devil." Sue lived to be over 35.

But back to that day in the field. "Uncle" Jake was just ahead of Susan and Uncle David. Sue wouldn't co-operate but would frequently walk out of line. It is maddening to try to hold a plow straight when the mule doesn't help. Uncle David kept yelling and jerking Sue until he was frantic. Finally he picked up a good sized rock and let fly at Sue's head. Of course, nobody can hit a mule's head with a rock if the mule is watching and Sue's eyes were always open. She dodged and the rock sailed on and hit "Uncle" Jake just behind his ear and he went down like a polled ox. As he scrambled to his feet, he blurted out "Good God Amighty! Marse David, you trying to kill somebody?" Then to their consternation, they saw Mr. Tribble a few steps away and coming straight towards them. He had seen and heard it all, but as I said — he was a humane person. He kept right on across the field without stopping, seeing nothing and hearing nothing. No one was punished.

You may remember his son, Luther, who was sheriff of Sevier County two or three terms.

Here are Jimmie Crowdus' service dates. Joined the Navy on October 18th, 1944. Discharged July 16th, 1946. I believe that only lacks two days of being 21 months.

Here is some family history you may have but I'll repeat it. A Mr. Propps (that is probably

an Anglecized version of a Dutch name. It was formerly Probst) came to this country, married and raised seven beautiful daughters and one son. Each of the daughters married a rich planter. One of them (I've forgotten her given name) married a Major Burton (Mary Propps called Polly) (Pleasant Burton) and became our great grandmother. Her daughter Brunetta married Judge James Madison Coulter, our grandfather. A Mr. Propps, descendant of the Propp's son (Archie) lived in De Queen for several years and I believe is now connected with one of the banks in Texarkana. Sister Annie knows him well. He is a first class man.

Here is a story that of course doesn't get into the history books. A French planter's son (who by the way—was in no wise connected or related to any of our ancestors) became interested in a mulatto slave girl belonging to his father. The net result was a little baby girl who was almost white. The father of this baby, later came into possession of the plantation, and in time, married. His wife found out about the situation and forced her husband to sell the little girl, they had named Anakay, and her mother. Major Burton bought them. Later Major Burton died and grandma Burton came to live with her daughter, our grandmother, bringing of course, all her slaves, including these two with her. "Aunt" Anakay was twelve years old when my mother was born and my grandmother gave her Anakay as a

present and she really took complete charge of my mother and actually raised her. "Aunt" Anakay was one of the smartest and most versatile women, regardless of color that I ever knew. She could do more things and do them all well. She lived to be about 90.

Pardon all the errors in this scribbled, detached stories-letter, as I'm nearly blind and can't see my own mistakes. Let me add this—Aunt Rhoda and Uncle David always bragged on you and were very fond of you. They appreciated your courage and stamina when the going was rough. I'm glad you are now so well situated.

Love to all of you.

Joe C. McKean

## **CHARLES PICTON COULTER,**

### **His Children and Descendants**

Charles Picton Coulter the seventh child of James Madison Coulter and Brunetta Wilkerson Burton Coulter, was born August 6th, 1860 at Lockesburg, Ark. On August 26th, 1884 he married Ida Harriet Ratliff, daughter of Tom Ratliff and Gulia Little Ratliff of Ophelia, Mississippi, Rankin county. To this union were born eight children, seven sons and one daughter as follows:

James, David, Murphy, Rufus, John, Charles, Mary, and Tom.

(1) James Ratliff Coulter, born December 17th,

1885. James (called Jim) married Alice Irene Neal on October 23rd, 1913. One child was born to them which died June 15, 1915. Jim died October 20th, 1918.

(2) David William Coulter, born September 7th, 1888. He was married to Beatrice . . . . . in the year 1915. (approximately.) Dave William, as he was called, died July 6th, 1937. No children born to this union.

(3.) Richard Murphy Coulter (called Murph) born March 4th, 1887. He was married to Esther Claire Wilson, daughter of Thomas Hira Wilson and Rosa Artemetia Shepherd Wilson. Esther was born June 22nd, 1895 at Coffeen, Ill. They were married at Lockesburg, Ark., on December 28th, 1916. To this union were born four children, namely:

Dorothy Elizabeth, James Wilson, Richard Murphy and Charles David.

(a) Dorothy Elizabeth Coulter was born October 30th, 1917. She was married to Milton Thomas Fraser on September 28th, 1940. Milton Fraser was born in December of 1916 and was a veteran of World War II. He served in the U. S. Air Corps for three years, in the Pacific theater of operations and held the rank of sergeant at the time of his discharge.

(b) James Wilson Coulter was born November 13th, 1919. He was married to Orlon Smith on June 21st, 1941. James Wilson Coulter was a veteran of World War II and served for three

years in the Construction Battalion of the U. S. Navy in the Pacific Theater of Operations. He held the rank of M.M. 1-c.

Orlon Smith Coulter was born August 28th, 1919. There was one child, a daughter born to this union:

Jane Ellen Coulter, born August 8th, 1946.

(c) Richard Murphy Coulter II was born May 22nd, 1922. He was a veteran of World War II and served three years in the Pacific Theater of Operations in the U. S. Marine Corps. He held the rank of Pfc. at the time of his discharge. He was married on May 2nd, 1947 to Charline Dodson who was born July 13th, 1925. They were the parents of one child, a son:

Richard Murphy Coulter III, born December 4th, 1947.

(d) Charles David Coulter, born June 13th, 1924. He was a veteran of World War II and served three years in the U. S. Navy in the Construction Battalion. He served in the Pacific Theater of Operations and held the rank of B.M. 2-c at the time of his discharge.

Richard Murphy Coulter I died January 17th, 1936 at Lockesburg in the home of his ancestors, where he had lived all his life. His wife, Esther Coulter still lives (1952) in the old home.

(4) Rufus Kearney Coulter was born January 27th, 1890. He married Violet Susan Garner on December 2nd, 1923. Violet was born September 7th, 1899 and was the daughter of John Louis

Garner and Margaret Susan Potter Garner of Howard county, Arkansas. John L. Garner was born December 3rd, 1869 and Margaret, his wife was born September 29th, 1876. To this union were born two sons and one daughter, namely:

William Garner, Mary Irene and Rufus Burton.

(a) William G. Coulter (called Billie) was born October 20th, 1924. He married Mary Dale Glasgow of De Queen on November 1st, 1950. They were the parents of a daughter, Katherine Ann, born August 7th, 1951.

(b) Mary Irene Coulter was born November 24th, 1927. She was married to Charles Leo Duncan on May 28th, 1948.

(c) Rufus Burton Coulter (called Burton) was born October 30th, 1934.

Rufus Kearney Coulter died April 16th, 1943.

(5) John Wilkerson Coulter was born December 15th, 1891. He was a veteran of World War I and served about five months in the States in the Dental Department. He served in the states of South Carolina and Florida. He enlisted about the last of August 1918 and was discharged at the close of the war, November 11th, 1918.

He married Meverda May Thomason (called Verda), at Mineral Springs, Arkansas on April 7th, 1930. Verda was born October 22nd, 1896 at Columbus, Arkansas, and was the daughter of Thomas James Thomason and Julia Magdalene Lonon Thomason. Thomas was born October 4th,

1872 and Julia was born February 11th, 1875., both in Northeastern Arkansas.

There were two daughters, namely:

Mary Murphy Coulter, born March 3rd, 1936.

Martha Neal Coulter, born April 24th, 1939.

(6) Charles Picton Coulter II was born January 16th, 1893. He was a veteran of World War I. He quit school at Valpariso University, Indiana and enlisted in the U. S. Navy of January 8th, 1914 in Chicago, Ill., and was trained for military service in Great Lakes, Ill. From there he was sent to the old battle cruiser, "U. S. Washington" in New York City. He sailed from New York direct to Vera Cruz, Mexico. He was in Vera Cruz when Germany declared war upon France.

The year 1914 was to him a very exciting time. All warships from all nations sailed out of the port of Vera Cruz, and the warships of the U. S. were the only ones left there.

Some time after this period, he was transferred to the U. S. Dubuque, a mine layer. When war was declared between the United States and Germany, the U. S. Dubuque joined the mine laying fleet. They mined and laid submarine nets from the state of Maine to New York.

When the time of his enlistment was up, January 8th, 1918, Charles joined the Merchant Marines. He took a short Engineer's course at Tulane University. He sailed four or five times across to France, Spain, Italy and to South America.

On June 8th, 1919, Charles married Frances

Brown, daughter of Milous Brown, at Jordan Brook, Arkansas. Five children were born to this union, three sons and two daughters:

Milous Picton Coulter, Ida Letty, Ervin Powell, Sue Ann and Robert Marion Coulter.

(a) Milous P. Coulter was born March 15th, 1920 at New Orleans, La. He was a veteran of World War II, having enlisted in the U. S. Army Air Corps on December, 1940. He had nine months training at Jefferson Barracks, three months at Keesler Field, Gulfport, Miss., and three months in Selfridge Field, Selfridge, Michigan. He served in the Aleutian Islands, Alaska for nine months in 1942, twelve months in 1943 and four months in 1944. He studied in the U. S. Air Corps Proving Ground near Pensacola, Florida for eight months in 1944 and for nine months in 1945.

He participated in the liberation and capture of Attu, and in the defense of Alaska and the West Coast of the United States, also various actions and bombings of the Northern Japanese Islands. He visited Canada, Alaska and the Aleutian Islands during his service. He was honorably discharged at an Air Field in Florida in September of 1945, with the rating of Master Sergeant. He is now serving (1952) on the Headquarters Staff as a Master Sergeant of the 10th Air Squadron of the U. S. Air corps.

Milous P. Coulter married Sara Wise on July 2nd, 1944. She was born June 13th, 1918 at Andalusia, Alabama. Children born to them were:

Charles Bruce Coulter, born April 19th, 1945 in Florida.

James Michael Coulter, born July 2nd, 1947 in San Antonio, Texas. Died August 23rd, 1948 in Indianapolis, Indiana.

(b) Ida Letty Coulter, born February 27th, 1922 at Cerro Gordo, Arkansas-Oklahoma. She served as a technician in World War II. She entered service on May 7th, 1943. She served in the WAAC from August 5th to September 19th, 1945. She saw WAAC oversea service from 9th of April to June 1945 in the European Theater of Operations. She was awarded EAME Campaign Medal with one bronze star. Battle area, Parthem, France. In the United States, she served in Florida, Texas, Wisconsin, Georgia and New York states. She was discharged in 1945.

On October 6th, 1947, Ida Letty Coulter was married to Marvin Willard Lawson at El Dorado, Arkansas.

(c) Ervin Powell Coulter was born October 26th, 1924 at El Dorado, Arkansas. He entered the U. S. Navy on February 23rd, 1943. He received his training at San Diego, California and at the U. S. Naval Radio and Sound Laboratory at Point Loma, California. He served on the ship U. S. S. Monterey-Carrier from the 20th of June, 1943 until January 31st, 1945. He served on the ship U. S. S. Kula-Gulf from March 1st, 1945 until December 22nd, 1945. In 1943 he was Radarman 3-c. In 1944 he was Radarman 2-c. He was a

Radarman 1-3 in 1945 and on July of 1948 he was Ensign in U. S. Naval Volunteer Reserve.

He participated in Naval actions aboard the U. S. S. Monterey with the Third and the Fifth Fleet in the Gilbert Island Campaign, Marshall Island, Bismark Archipelago, New Guinea, First and Second battles of Philippine Sea, Liberation of Philippines, Liberation of Saipan and Guam, Miscellaneous Strikes and Action on Formosa, Truk Island, Iwo Jima and Okinawa.

During his service, he visited Trinidad, Panama, Hawaii Islands, Espritus Santus, Mog-Mog Island of Carolina Group, Admiralty Island, Philippine, Saipan, Guam, the Marshall Islands and Okinawa.

He was honorably discharged at Memphis, Tenn., January 23rd, 1946 from active duty. He is (1952) Ensign of the Supply Corps of the U. S. Naval Volunteer Reserve.

On June 4th, 1946, Ervin Powell Coulter was married to Bernice Scogins, who was born October 18th, 1924 at El Dorado. They were the parents of a daughter:

Constance Jean Coulter, born May 27th, 1949, at El Dorado, Arkansas.

(d) Sue Ann Coulter was born October 24th, 1928 at El Dorado. She was married to Robert Wait Worley on June 17th, 1948. Robert Worley was born January 2nd, 1925 at Little Rock, Arkansas. They were the parents of a son:

Robert Wait II born June 19th, 1951.

(e) Robert Marion Coulter was born September 23rd, 1930 at El Dorado. He entered the U. S. Air Corps early in 1951.

(7) Mary Brunetta Coulter was born August 11th, 1895. She married Frank Blount in the year 1915. (Approximately). They were the parents of one child, a daughter:

Marian Blount, born December 3rd, 1917 at De Queen.

Marian Blount married Hallie Augustus Matlock at Arkadelphia on July 19th, 1936. Three children were born to them, as follows:

Hallie Annette, born December 6th, 1938.

Mary Frances, born August 25th, 1940.

Beulah Josephine, born August 13th, 1947.

Mary Brunetta Coulter Blount died May 21st, 1930.

(8) Thomas Sommerville Coulter was born August 21st, 1896. On March 13th, 1913, he enlisted in the U. S. Army Engineers in Texas. He was in Vera Cruz in 1914, also in Panama, and Vancouver, Washington. He sailed to France in 1917 and served seventeen months with the 318th Engineers. He was discharged July 8th, 1919 after serving six years and six months. He held the rating of First Sergeant at the time of his discharge.

Thomas S. Coulter (called Tom) married Pearl Smith on November 29th, 1923. She was the daughter of Wyatt Coleman Smith and Emma Tinsley Smith of Lockesburg. Wyatt C. Smith was

born January 7th, 1873 at Fort Towson, Oklahoma and Emma Tinsley Smith was born April 20th, 1876 at Center Point, Arkansas.

Wyatt Smith died June 26th, 1940 and his wife Emma T. Smith died in month of October, 1951. Both are buried in Belleville cemetery.

Pearl Smith Coulter was born August 4th, 1902 at Quannah, Texas. To the union of Tom and Pearl Coulter were born six children, one son and five daughters, namely:

Ida Margaret, Thomas Smith, Pauline Carolyn, Pearl Elizabeth, Myra Ann and Lucinda Kaye, all born at Lockesburg.

(a) Ida Margaret Coulter was born February 18th, 1926. She was married to Leo Taggart of De Queen, Arkansas.

(b) Thomas Smith Coulter (called Tom Smith) was born September 21st, 1927. He was a veteran of World War II, having enlisted in the U. S. Navy on the 23rd of April, 1945. He served in the Pacific-Atlantic Theater of Operations as Radarman on ship. His rating at the time of his discharge in August, 1946 was RDM 3-c. He was in the Reserves (1951).

(c) Pauline Carolyn Coulter was born December 21st, 1929. She was married June 7th, 1951 to H. K. Kuteman of De Queen.

(d) Pearl Elizabeth (Betty) Coulter was born October 28th, 1933.

(e) Myra Ann Coulter was born June 22nd, 1935.

(f) Lucinda Kaye (Cindy) Coulter was born May 5th, 1946.

Ida Ratliff Coulter, wife of Charles Picton Coulter I died at Lockesburg on September 21st, 1898.

**Charles Picton Coulter (second marriage)**

Charles P. Coulter I, married Rosa Louise Rhea at Lockesburg on November 1st, 1899. Rosa Rhea Coulter was born July 21st, 1876 and was the daughter of Cornelius Rhea and Mary Louise Keener Rhea of Lockesburg. Cornelius Rhea was from Macon, Georgia and Mary Keener was from Lafayette county, Arkansas. Dates of deaths of Cornelius Rhea and Mary Keener Rhea are unavailable. Likewise birth dates are unavailable.

To the union of Charles P. Coulter and Rosa Rhea Coulter were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, namely:

Rhea Carter, Edward Keener, Nathaniel Graves, Louneille, Annie Quinn, Joseph McKean, Frances Eugenia and Burton Galloway Coulter.

(1) Rhea Carter Coulter, born September 6th, 1900 at Lockesburg, married Gertrude Louise Garbau, who was born April 11th, 1907 in Williamsville, N. Y. To this union, were born three sons:

(a) David Rhea Coulter, born June 10th, 1925. Married Ada Jane Martin.

(b) Richard Alan Coulter, born July 11th, 1929.

(c) Charles Edward Coulter, born November 28th, 1935.

All of these children were born in Millard

Filmore Hospital, Buffalo, N. Y. They all live in Williamsville, N. Y.

Rhea Carter Coulter. (Second marriage).

Rhea Coulter married Mary Louise Jones, who was born in Harrison, Arkansas.

(2) Burton Galloway Coulter was born December 20th, 1901. Died August 19th, 1908.

(3) Edward Keener Coulter, was born January 28th, 1904. He married Bonnie White on February 11th, 1928 at Okemah, Oklahoma. Bonnie White, one of twin daughters, was born September 29th, 1907 at Lockesburg, Arkansas to Ellington Eugene White, born July 19th, 1872 and Lyda Steel White, born April 1st, 1876, both of Lockesburg, Arkansas.

To the union of Edward and Bonnie Coulter were born two sons:

Harold Edward Coulter, May 27th, 1929.

Joe Steel Coulter, born October 22nd, 1933.

Harold Coulter was married on October 14th, 1951 to Ruth Marilyn Nelson, daughter of Conard Nelson and Tressie Hart Nelson of Gurdon. Ruth was born June 4th, 1931. Her father, Conard Nelson was born October 11th, 1905 at Gurdon and her mother, Tressie Nelson was born December 5th, 1906 at Arkadelphia.

Edward Keener Coulter died April 22nd, 1938.

(4) Louneille Coulter, born April 22nd, 1906. Married James Thomas Walton at Pine Bluff, Arkansas on May 29th, 1946. James Walton was

born December, 1903 at Malden, Missouri. He was the son of James Edward Walton.

(5) Annie Quinn Coulter, born October 5th 1908. Married James Carlyle Dilday, son of Thomas G. Dilday and Belle Edwards Dilday of Monticello, Arkansas. Both are dead. James was born August 27th, 1904. To this union were born two daughters and one son, as follows:

Joanne Dilday, born October 27th, 1931.

Janice Rhea Dilday, born March 14th, 1933.

John Coulter Dilday, born December 5th, 1947. This family lives at Stuttgart, Arkansas.

(6) Nathaniel Graves Coulter (Nathan) was born May 7th, 1911. He married Grace Lee Reeder at Nashville, Arkansas on August 10th, 1932. Grace Lee Reeder was born July 8th, 1910 and was the daughter of James Joseph Reeder and Willie McGuire Reeder of Nashville. James Reeder died January 19th, 1947.

To the union of Nathan and Grace Lee were born two sons:

Donald Nathan Coulter, born August 16th, 1933.

James David Coulter, born and died on August 31st, 1942.

(7) Joseph McKean Coulter (Joe) born June 15th, 1914. Married Alma Dennis on January 21st, 1935 at Monticello, Arkansas. Alma Dennis was born April 18th, 1913 and was the daughter of William P. and Maggie Esther Dennis of War-

ren, Arkansas. To this union were born two daughters:

Esther Louneille Coulter, November 16th, 1940, at De Queen, Arkansas.

Mary Quinn Coulter, October 23rd, 1944 at Clinton, Iowa.

(8) Frances Eugenia Coulter, born November 21st, 1916. Died June 5th, 1918.

Charles Picton Coulter I, the subject of this particular genealogy died December 5th, 1930 at Lockesburg. He lived there in the home of his ancestors most of his life. During the latter years of his second marriage he built a home and moved to Lockesburg. All of the foregoing children of Charles P. Coulter were born on the Coulter farm.

The information contained in this record was obtained from the family bible of Brunetta Wilkerson Burton Coulter.

### **A Tribute to the Memory of His Grandfather and to his father. Written by Dr. John W. Coulter.**

My great-grandfather, John M. Coulter came from North Carolina to Georgia, to Mississippi, then later to Arkansas with his wife Nancy, six children and a number of slaves. There were five sons and one daughter. Another daughter, Elizabeth had married and remained in Mississippi. I know nothing of her history.

The sons, James, William, Matthew and Peter

Coulter settled in what is now Howard and Sevier counties. David Coulter settled in Union county. His old home, a large brick house burned a few years ago. My brother, Nathan, and I visited our brother, Charlie in El Dorado several years ago and we drove out to see the old David Coulter place. There was nothing left standing except the bee house, as it was known. These men were all large land owners and owners of many slaves.

The William Coulter home, built by slave labor is now known as the Reese place and is on the Nashville and Mineral Springs road near Nashville in Howard county. It still stands in a fair state of repair.

Matthew Coulter settled on the Center Point and Lockesburg road near Center Point at the old John M. Coulter place which he inherited from my great-grandfather. The old home still stands but has been remodeled. It was later known as the Bean place. James Coulter was the executor of Matthew Coulter's Will. John Coulter, son of Matthew was the last Coulter to live in the old Coulter home. He was the one who sold the place to Mr. Bean and later moved to Texas. Matthew Coulter was buried in the old Coulter cemetery where my great-grandfather, John Coulter and my great-grandmother, Nancy Coulter were buried. Matthew Coulter's wife Sara Ann was buried there. My great-grandmother, Polly Burton, wife of Pleasant Burton also was

buried there. My great-grandfather Pleasant Burton was buried on the farm that he owned. It is now owned by Mr. Floyd. Pleasant Burton's old home site was one-half mile up the Center Point road where it leaves the Lockesburg and Nashville road, located on the right side. The marker to his grave was on the left side about one hundred yards out in the field. I have seen it lots of times when I was a boy.

I never knew many of the descendants of my great-uncles — Matt, Peter, David and William, as most of them had moved or passed away before my time. Except Cousin Mary Coulter Lipscomb, a grand-daughter of Uncle William Coulter. She still is living and is a very fine character. I have heard my father say so many nice things about her.

I never knew the exact location of Peter Coulter's home except it was near Mineral Springs. He is buried in the cemetery at Nashville.

James M. Coulter, my grandfather married Brunetta Burton, the only daughter of Pleasant Burton, and settled in Howard county on Coulter creek on the Lockesburg and Center Point road, near the Burton place. I remember my father pointing out the old home place to me. He later moved to what is now known as the Coulter place in Sevier county. At that time the western part of Howard county was a part of Sevier county. When the war broke out between the states, he was living at what is now known as the

Coulter place. He was Judge of Sevier county in 1865. He cut the right-of-way and built the road from Center Point to Lockesburg. He built a toll bridge across the Saline river. I have heard old negro slaves tell of when they wanted to cross the bridge, they would say to the toll keeper: "We belong to Marse Jeemes." That is what they called my grandfather. They always called my grandmother "Miss Nettie."

My grandfather refugeed to Texas near Avinger, during or just after the Civil war, carrying a good many of his slaves and his stock with him. The Federal government confiscated a large number of bales of cotton that he had grown without paying him anything for them and there is a record in Washington to that effect. I remember when they came down and took affidavits from old negro slaves who saw the cotton taken away. I have listened for hours at a time to old negro men and women tell of things that happened during the time of slavery.

My father's older brother, David, who was an officer during the war, was one of a group of six hundred imprisoned officers who had been offered their freedom if they would sign their allegiance to the North. They refused to sign and in punishment were kept prisoners for about two years after General Lee's surrender. The full story of these officers and their imprisonment is contained within a book called "The Immortal

Six-Hundred" by Captain T. C. Murray who was one of the group.

I remember hearing "Aunt" Pliny, one of the old negro slaves, tell how Uncle David came home unannounced. When they saw him coming they all cried out: "Here come Marse David!" He was ragged and barefooted and my father, when he saw him, said: "That is not my brother!"

The story that amused me most, as a boy, was one that "Uncle" Dave Munn told about the "Patteroles". These were officers or men who patrolled the communities and kept negroes from running or straying from home. When a negro did not act as he should, he was told that the "Patteroles" would get him. (The word is possibly a corruption of the word "patrol".) One night the "Patteroles" caught "Uncle" Dave Munn away from home on another plantation. They began to sing how sorry they were to have caught him as they would have to whip him. "Uncle" Dave told them not to feel sorry for him, that they had not caught "Uncle" Dave **this** night. When they began to crowd around him, he butted out the back of the fireplace and was gone.

When the war was over and the slaves were freed, my grandfather owned several thousand acres of land, with no money and no labor. Confederate money was worthless. He selected some of his best negroes and sold them land around what is now the home place. They were to pay him so many bales of cotton for so many years

until their lands were paid for. In this way he got his land worked and kept his labor.

He operated a cotton gin and furnished supplies to all the negroes that worked his lands. He would go to New Orleans in the fall by boat, sell his cotton and buy supplies for another year. I have known a great many old people who delighted in telling me they knew my grandfather and what a wonderful personality he had and that when they met him he would always have something to say. He always looked on the bright side of life.

I remember a story the late Charlie Conway told me. He said his father, Judge Conway told him my grandfather owed him some money and that he needed it and sent him up to collect it. Judge Conway said: "Now, they will be so nice to you that you will not want to ask for it, but you collect that money as I need it." When he arrived at my grandfather's place, two or three negroes came running out and took his horse and put him up. The others escorted him to the house where he was met at the door by my grandfather and grandmother who conducted him into the house. By the time he was seated, a negro had taken off his shoes, put dry socks on his feet and wrapped them up so they would get warm. My grandmother had brought him a toddy and he said he was never treated so nice in his life. The next morning when he got up and was ready to leave, they had saddled his horse and had

Charlie all wrapped up so that he would not get cold. He left without asking for the money. He said when he reached home, his father asked him if he had collected the money and he told him "No." Judge Conway said: "I put you on your guard. I told you how nice they would be to you but I told you to collect the money." He said: "Dad, I did not have the nerve."

I heard my father tell another story. My grandfather had to make a trip to Little Rock at a time before there were any railroads in this part of the country. He either had to ride horseback or go by wagon. He had a very fine saddle horse that he attempted to make the trip with but the horse soon gave out. He stopped at a stranger's house, told him who he was, where he was going and his business. He borrowed a horse from the stranger and left his there. He kept that up until he reached Little Rock. On his way back he would stop where he had borrowed a horse, exchange horses and he kept this up until he had gotten back to his own horse which he rode on home.

I remember a great many of the old slaves that belonged to my grandfather. They all showed a very high respect for him. I have heard my father say that grandfather never bought a slave without buying the whole family and never sold one without selling the whole family. As I remember, my grandfather's favorite slaves were: "Aunt" Sally, "Aunt" Anicy Coulter, "Uncle" Allen Richardson and Pliny, "Uncle" Bob Jaques,

and "Aunt" Joe Ann, "Uncle" Taylor Cravens and "Aunt" Frances, "Uncle" Dan Coulter and "Aunt" May, "Uncle" Isaac, "Uncle" Jake Thompson and "Aunt" Sally, "Aunt" Dicey Wright whom we all called "Ma", "Aunt" Charlotte and lots of others that I remember.

My grandfather had four children who lived to be grown: David, Mary, Jim and Charlie. Jim was killed during the war at Port Hudson, Louisiana. Uncle David, an officer in the army was notified of Uncle Jim's death. He and the negro boy he had with him buried Uncle Jim and marked his grave. When the war was over, they went back and removed the body and brought it home and buried it in the old Coulter cemetery near Center Point. I remember Uncle David telling how he dug the grave at night and the moon was shining brightly with a mocking bird singing all the time.

My grandfather, in disposing of his land, sold Uncle David what is known as the Cliff farm. It has never been made clear to me whether he settled with Aunt Mary with money or land. She married Capt. John McKean and they lived at Chapel Hill near the Oklahoma line west of De Queen. I have a copy of grandfather's will where he deeded all of the land known as the Coulter place near Lockesburg to Charlie Coulter, my father.

Grandfather considered the Coulter place near Lockesburg his home but in later years, he visited a great deal between his children. He

passed away in the home of Uncle David at the White Cliffs farm and was buried at the old Coulter cemetery near Center Point, where my great-grandfather John M. Coulter and my great-grandmother, Nancy Coulter, my great-grandmother, Polly Burton and Uncle Jim Coulter were buried. My great-aunt, Mary Coulter McElroy and her husband, Wiley McElroy and their children who died young are buried there. Uncle Matthew Coulter and his wife and two young children also are buried there.

My grandfather was a Methodist in belief. When Mr. Kingree bought the Abernathy place, he left money to build a church which is known as Kingree's Chapel. Grandfather donated the land on which the church was built. I have been told by Mr. Bob McLeod that Mr. Ben Merry, Uncle Dick Murphy and grandfather made the location of the church. Grandfather always was a generous supporter of the church at that time. The community surrounding the church was thickly settled with lots of fine people but as time passed, many of them moved or passed away and today the church is very poorly supported.

Grandfather passed away in 1892 and all I know of him is what my father and others have told me. He must have been a very fine character as so many men have told me so many nice things about him. He did leave two fine sons and one daughter who helped build this country. To them, his name will never die.

Aunt Mary and Uncle John McKean reared their family at Chapel Hill and later moved to De Queen. She was a very lovable character, a true product of the old South. Uncle John was an officer in the war between the states. When Arkansas was made a state, he was the first Senator from Sevier county. I remember, as a boy, before the automobile, my father and mother would go with us boys by wagon to Chapel Hill to visit the McKeans.

Uncle David Coulter who married aunt Rhoda Clardy, at one time lived on the Coulter place near Lockesburg. I remember his old home. It was torn down later and the Rufus Coulter home was built on the same site. He moved from the Coulter place to the Cliff farm where he reared his family. After his children had married he sold the Cliff farm and moved to Ashdown. Uncle David was a true Southerner, a man with a very fine character. I remember being at a Rotary meeting once at Texarkana. I was introduced to a gentleman across the table from me who asked me if I was a son of David or of Charlie Coulter. I told him I was a son of Charlie and he said: "There were two country gentlemen who were aces." Uncle David was a great talker and could entertain a crowd for hours at a time.

At one time, Uncle David owned the White Cliffs farm proper. He sold it to the Kellys who operated a cement plant. They owed Uncle David several thousand dollars. They were sued by their

creditors and the suit came up in the Federal court at Fort Smith. They offered the money to Uncle David that was due him if he would withdraw his name from the suit, as they felt Uncle David was due his money. But he had given his word to the Kellys that he would not withdraw his name. The Kellys lost the suit and Uncle David did not collect his money.

While they lived on the Cliff farm I visited in their home many times. It was a beautiful place. A large home with a big oak grove in front, something similiar to the grove at the Coulter place near Lockesburg. I was much younger than any of Uncle David's children but I always enjoyed my visits in their home. He was one of the largest farmers that I knew of at that time. I used to go down to the barn and watch the renters and the hired hands when they would come to hitch up their mules to go to work. I asked one of the renters how much cotton he made. He said: "I made thirty bales alone and a large number of bushels of corn." Uncle David always had a large number of cattle.

Uncle David passed away before Aunt Rhoda did. After I moved to Ashdown I always enjoyed going out and talking with her. She had a wonderful memory and her mind remained clear until her death. Aunt Rhoda was a well educated woman. She would not only talk to you about the past, but she never lost sight of the future.

My mother and father were the parents of

eight children: Jim, Murphy, David, John, Charlie, Mary, Rufus, and Tom. After my mother passed away, my father married Miss Rosa Rhea and they were the parents of eight children: Rhea Nathan, Edward, Joe, Louneille, Annie Quinn, Burton and Frances.

It would be hard for any one outside the family to distinguish any difference between the two sets of children except for their ages. That was the way my father wanted it to be. I never think of the Coulter place except I think of my father and how he loved the farm. When I was a boy growing up, my father was well fixed financially. He owned lots of land besides the Coulter place. No boys ever came up under more ideal conditions than we older boys did. My father believed in work and would not permit us to loaf. He believed in work or play — it did not make much difference — just so we were busy. I can remember lots of times when some boy would call my father by 'phone and tell him they wanted me to play ball. I would be in the field at work. Father would send for me, but would tell me to come back home, when the game was over. If the game was to be played in some other town, he would always give me money for expenses. I never knew my father to show any partiality between any of his boys. The older boys and my sister, Mary, grew up on the farm. When the younger family grew old enough to go to school, he moved to town for their greater

convenience. Mary looked after the home on the farm.

My father spent lots of time with us boys. When not out seeing about the farm, you would find him in the store or in the office. He never lost an opportunity to talk with us boys and tell us how to be men and how to treat our fellow man. He was an upright, just man, not a fanatic but one who believed in treating every man just like he himself would like to be treated. I have heard him say: "My father handed me down a good name and I want to hand a good name down to you boys." He did. No sons ever respected their father more than we did. None ever any prouder of their father than we were. I was always very close to him and considered him my best friend. He was not only a Christian gentleman but a good business man. I have always looked upon my father as the ideal of what a man should be, when I sat in the office and listened to him talk to the boys and tell them what they could do with the farm.

As much as I loved the farm, I realized we could not all stay there, so as a small boy, I made up my mind to study dentistry. I was away at school when the first World War broke out. Cotton went to five cents a pound. My father wrote me to come home, that he could not send me any more money. I wrote him that I believed I would continue in school and get a job

on the side to help pay my expenses. I never came home for fear I would not get to go back.

I have always remained in very close touch with the farm. Two of my brothers, Murph and Rufus remained on the farm. During the depression of 1920 my father lost a good many thousands of dollars when the price of cotton dropped from forty cents to a dime and he never recovered before the depression of the thirties when their land began to slip from them. After my father passed away, the depression became so bad, the banks began to fail and it was hard to make or to borrow money.

Not long after the death of my father, my brother, Dave, and then Murph passed away, leaving only Rufus on the farm. With the farm so heavily involved in debt, it looked like there was no chance to save it. I had worked on a plan with Rufus and my brother, Tom. There were so many acres and I was so heavily involved in the farm that I thought it best to buy them out.

I do wish that my father and my brothers could see the farm today as it is. I think it is the show place of the county. My dream when I started out was to build the place back to the same set-up as when I was a boy but that cannot be done — conditions have changed, never to return.

## Dr. John W. Coulter

John W. Coulter chose dentistry as his profession, securing his education in that field, largely by his own efforts. After his discharge from military service in 1918, he practiced in the town of Mineral Springs for several years. There he met and married Verda Thomason. Later he moved to Ashdown and opened an office where he has been the leading dentist for many years. He is still in active practice and is well known over a wide territory for his skill.

While Dr. Coulter continues his work, his greatest pleasure is in his farm at Lockesburg. He dreams of the time when he will be able to retire from his profession and devote his entire time to his farm.

After Charles P. Coulter, his father, became older, he left the operation of the farm to his sons, Murphy, Dave and Rufus. Later, Charles P. Coulter died, followed soon in death by these three sons, leaving Dr. Coulter to take over the management of the farm, in addition to his dental practice. In a few years he became owner, then gradually obtained possession of all the land that had been sold from the original tract, formerly owned by his grandfather, James M. Coulter, purchased in the year 1851. This farm comprises about two thousand acres and Dr. Coulter was a very proud and happy man when he had all of his grandfather's old farm under one title. Then

he began improving it and planting it to various crops and pastures. He is a stock grower as well as a farmer and raises many fine beef cattle and hogs. A bearing peach orchard of two hundred acres forms a background for the ancestral home and during blossoming time, attracts many visitors.

A short distance from the house there is an artificial lake stocked with fish for the enjoyment of Dr. Coulter and his friends.

The old home has been restored and modernized and looks just as it did when it was built in the year 1861 by his grandfather. The wide expanse of green lawn with its crape myrtle, mimosa and cedar trees planted years ago by Brunetta and James Coulter and the immense grove of ancient oaks that surround the house and the cottages make this a show place in that locality. The official name of the place has long been "Oak-lawn" but it is better known as "The Coulter Place."

At one time a two-room frame building stood in the corner of the front yard and was used as an office by the former owners. This recently has been remodeled and is now an attractive, modern cottage where Dr. Coulter and his family spend their summers. Much of the original building was left as it was and a special feature of the living room are the wide baseboards which have been preserved.

A portrait of James M. Coulter looks down from

the wall upon his descendants. His face is full of character and his life an example to follow with its record of kindness and uprightness, an inspiration to his posterity.

In the grove there are several homes, and recently a new cottage has been built for his farm manager and nephew, Billie Coulter. Also a cottage has been remodeled for one of his farm helpers, near the large peach packing shed. Mrs. Murphy Coulter and her family occupy the old home. Mrs. Rufus Coulter and her son, Burton live in a comfortable cottage where the oak grove meets the peach orchard.

Under the supervision of Dr. Coulter, the old family burying ground in Howard County near Center Point has been cleared of its years of wild growth and put in order. A project is now underway to concrete this ground and build a curb around the entire plot. This was on the land of John M. Coulter who came there in 1836. Many of the early Coulters and their relatives are buried there, although it is no longer used. (Project completed 1952).

On Sunday afternoons in pleasant weather, the shady and beautiful old grove is often filled with cars, and "Oaklawn" resounds to happy voices of children at play, for the brothers and their families, the cousins and friends love to gather there. They discuss crops, politics and current topics and the spirit of Southern hospitality

blends happily the atmosphere of the past with the present.

(Written by Mary Jo Coulter Johnson.)

## **MARY COULTER McELROY**

### **Her Children and Her Grand-children**

Mary Coulter, daughter of John M. and Nancy Reddick Coulter was born December 12th, 1812 in Jones County, Georgia. She married Wylie McElroy who was born in Oglethorp, Georgia on June 5th, 1805. They were probably married in Mississippi although this has not been definitely established and they came to Arkansas in 1835. To them were born the following children:

Warren Pike, James and Sarah Brunetta McElroy.

(1) Warren Pike McElroy was born March 22nd, 1834. He married Mary Eliza Kinsworthy, daughter of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and Brunetta Propps McClain on October 1st, 1856. Brunetta was a daughter of Daniel Propps and Sarah Harpole Propps. She was a sister of Mary (Polly) Propps who married Pleasant Burton.

### **Military Record of Warren P. McElroy**

Warren P. McElroy was born in Lawrence County, Mississippi and was the son of Wylie and Mary Coulter McElroy. Wylie was a native of Georgia and was married in Mississippi. Mary Coulter was the daughter of John M. Coulter who

was then living in Lounds County, Mississippi and later came to Arkansas. Wylie and Mary came to live in Arkansas in 1835.

Mary Coulter McElroy died in 1846 in Hempstead County, Ark. Warren P. McElroy's paternal grandfather, Giles McElroy was of Scotch descent and was in the war of 1812. He died in Mississippi.

In July of 1861, W. P. McElroy joined the H. K. Brown Company of the Second Arkansas Infantry and served for four months as Lieutenant. He then resigned and joined Jones Company, 19th Arkansas Infantry. He served for three months. After being discharged, he joined the Artillery of Blocker's Battalion in which he served until the close of the war.

He fought at Oak Hill, Helena and Jenkins' Ferry and surrendered at Alexandria, Louisiana, after about four years of hard service in Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana.

To the union of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza Kinsworthy McElroy were born six children:

Wylie, Norris, Mary B., Ida D., Ella Dora and Paul McElroy.

Wylie McElroy was born August 4th, 1857. He married Mattie Stuart. To them were born two daughters and a son, namely:

Maude, Fannie and Stuart McElroy.

Norris O. McElroy, son of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza McElroy was born June 5th, 1859. Died July 26th, 1863.

Mary Brunetta McElroy was born December

29th, 1861. Died February 5th, 1864. Daughter of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza McElroy.

Ida D. McElroy, daughter of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza McElroy was born February 17th, 1865. Died September 19th, 1875.

Ella Dora McElroy, daughter of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza McElroy was born June 1st, 1870. Married Matthew Monroe Draper on October 21st, 1886 at Brownstown, Arkansas. Matthew Draper was born in a country settlement about 10 miles East of Mineral Springs, Ark. The settlement was known as "Buck's Range." He was born on the Draper farm, which at that time was of considerable size. Date of birth, February 26th, 1864.

To the union of Ella Dora and Matthew Draper were born eight children, four daughters and four sons, namely:

Gracie Earl, David Doris, Lloyd Matthew, Mary Susan, Rufus Wylie, John Kelley, Essie Jean and Effie Dora Draper.

Gracie Earl Draper was born October 6th, 1887. Died March 21st, 1889.

David Doris Draper, was born June 1st, 1889. Married Alma M. Page November 13th, 1909. Born to them, three children, namely:

Movordine M. Draper, born March 28th, 1911.

Edwin Page Draper, born August 1st, 1916.

Harry Gordon Draper, born December 17th, 1918.

David Draper died April 4th, 1941 at Ashdown, Arkansas.

Lloyd Matthew Draper was born December 29th, 1891. Died Dec. 1st. 1896.

Mary Susan Draper was born June 11th, 1893. Was educated in the schools of Ashdown, Arkansas and then became a teacher at that place. Is still teaching there at the present writing (1952). She married Charles I. Bowles of Ashdown on December 26th, 1919. Charles Bowles was a son of Captain John Wood Bowles, a veteran of the Civil War. He was born December 3rd, 1841 and died December 7th, 1919. John W. Bowles was married to Sarah Jane Jordan Bowles, who was born July 26th, 1841 and died March 20th, 1929 at Ashdown, Ark.

Born to Mary and Charles Bowles, one child, a daughter, called Charlie Marie. She was born November 16th, 1923. She married Zane Dale Wright July 18th, 1945. He was the son of Fred Wright and Leila Wright. Ashdown.

Dale Wright was a veteran of World War II and served in the Eighth Army Air Corps. He served in the English Theater and was a pilot of a B-29. He was shot down over the River Rhine and injured, for which he received The Purple Heart Medal. He enlisted in the year 1942 and was honorably discharged in 1947. His rank at that time was 1st Lieutenant. He re-inlisted in the year 1949.

Children born to Dale and Charlie Marie Wright were:

Mary Theresa Wright, born March 19th, 1949.

Betty Zane Wright, born in month of June, 1950.

Rufus Wylie Draper, born July 2nd, 1895. Died June 14th, 1898.

John Kelley Draper, born March 21st, 1897. Married Lillian Ruth Garrison (or Sarrison) on February 27th, 1925. Born to them a son,

John Kelley Draper, Jr., February 14th, 1931. Lives at Ft. Smith, Ark.

Essie Jean Draper, born February 4th, 1899. Died December 27th, 1902.

Effie Dora Draper, born November 6th, 1903. Married Charles Allen Garrett of Ashdown, Ark., on August 2nd, 1924. Born to them a daughter and a son:

Betty Ruth Garrett, born January 17th, 1925.

Allen Matthew Garrett, born May 21st, 1942.

Father of Charles Allen Garrett was Jerome Price Garrett, born Dec. 22nd, 1861. Mother was Lula Emma Garrett born October 12th, 1866. Died August 10th, 1946.

Paul Kinsworthy McElroy, son of Warren Pike and Mary Eliza McElroy was born at Brownstown, Arkansas, September 22nd, 1873. He married Winnie D. Price on March 7th, 1900 and they were the parents of one child, a son named Louis Paul McElroy who was born January 5th, 1901.

Paul Kinsworthy McElroy died July 24th, 1904 at Star, Texas.

Louis P. McElroy married Mary A. Evans of Goldthwait, Texas on June 11th, 1921. They were the parents of a son, John Paul McElroy, born October 4th, 1927 who married Patricia Meanor on June 25th, 1949. There were no children born to this union.

Mary A. Evans McElroy died July 19th, 1952.

Warren Pike McElroy is buried at Lone Grove, Oklahoma. Mary Eliza McElroy is buried at Ashdown, Arkansas.

Ella Dora Draper died April 15th, 1947. Ashdown.

Matthew Draper died at Ashdown, Arkansas, October 29, 1935.

Wylie McElroy who married Mary Coulter died August 5th, 1856. Buried in Coulter family burying ground on the old Matthew Coulter place.

Sarah Brunetta Coulter, daughter of Wylie and Mary McElroy, died at age of two years. She was born March 21st, 1855 and died November 5th, 1857.

James McElroy, son of Wylie and Mary Coulter McElroy. No record of birth or death.

Mary Coulter McElroy died October 26th, 1846. Buried in old family cemetery near Center Point.

## **MATTHEW COULTER**

### **His Children and His Descendants**

Matthew Coulter was the fifth son of John M. Coulter and Nancy Reddick Coulter. He was born

in North Carolina, May 3rd, 1821. He came to Arkansas with his parents and brothers in 1836.

Matthew married Sarah Ann McLain April 11th, 1847. Sarah was born May 25th, 1831 and was the daughter of Brunetta Propps McLain and John McLain. Matthew died in April of 1858. Sarah Ann, his wife died July 8th, 1857.

Sarah Ann was twenty-eight when she died. According to the dates on the grave markers, she died five days after the death of a son, Edward Kinsworthy Coulter, who is buried by her side in the old family graveyard on the John M. Coulter place in Howard County, near Center Point.

Matthew and Sarah Ann Coulter were the parents of five children, as follows:

John R. Coulter, James Thomas Coulter, Katherine Coulter, William D. Coulter and Edward Kinsworthy Coulter.

John R. Coulter was born July 20th, 1849 at Rosedale, Arkansas. This settlement near Center Point where John M. Coulter settled was known at that time as Rosedale.

John R. Coulter married Alice Levi in the year 1871. Alice was the daughter of Nathaniel Levi and Margaret E. Willis, the latter from Tennessee. They were married in 1850. Nathaniel Levi was a Bavarian, coming to America after his mother died, with his father and a brother when he was a small boy. He was born in 1826. He came to St. Louis

in 1843 with his father. In 1845 he and his brother came to Washington, Arkansas. His brother went to California, and Nathaniel went to Red Colony in Sevier County. Afterwards he came to Center Point in Howard County and opened a store.

Nathan Levi and Margaret Willis Levi were the parents of nine children. The names are given in order of birth but the dates are unavailable. Mrs. Eugenia Tate Briggs, a grand-daughter of Nathan and Margaret Levi gave the following information from her memory. She states there were six daughters and three sons:

Fannie, Lou, Margaret Elizabeth, Alice, Etta, Jennie, Nat, Will and Roy.

(1) Fannie Levi. Married Dr. Isaac Hughes. They were the parents of three daughters:

Maude, Ella and Ike. Maude died young.

Dr. Hughes died. Fannie re-married. Bob Hughes (no relation to Dr. Hughes, her first husband.)

Fannie and Bob Hughes were the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter:

Robbie Hughes, who lives in Oklahoma.

Nat Hughes who lives in De Queen.

Dean Hughes, place unknown.

(2) Lou Levi was born January 26th, 1854. She married Dan Tate who was born in 1844. He died in October of the year 1870. They were the parents of a daughter:

Eugenia Tate born in 1870.

Lou Levi Tate died March 1st, 1892. Both she

and Dan Tate are buried in the cemetery at Center Point, Howard county, Arkansas. After her husband's death Lou remained a widow for about four years then remarried. Her second husband was William Dobson. There was no issue from this marriage.

Eugenia Tate married Sim Briggs. There was one daughter born to this union, on January 3rd, 1903, Mary Briggs. She married Jared Young Sanders who was born April 23rd, 1892. This couple was the parents of a daughter, Mary Elizabeth Sanders, born May 25th, 1923. She married . . . . . Caddis.

(Mrs. Mary Briggs Sanders lives at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 2332 Wisteria Street.)

(3) Margaret Elizabeth Levi. Died in infancy. No dates.

(4) Alice Levi (no date of birth) married John R. Coulter (son of Matthew and Sarah Ann Coulter) and they were the parents of nine children. Records of dates are unavailable, but what information has been given from memory of Mrs. Briggs, appears herewith:

Matt, Lou, Maggie, Annamay, Birdie, Nettie, Nat, Will and John.

(a) Matthew (Matt) married Hortense Small. They were the parents of five sons and three daughters:

T. M., Roy, John, Will, Hortie, Evelyn, Alice and Wanda.

T. M. Coulter, unmarried.

Roy Coulter, unmarried. Served in World War II as a pilot in England, last heard from.

John Coulter, unmarried. Served in Navy in World War II.

Will Coulter (Bill) died at age of three.

Hortie Coulter (son) named for his mother, Hortense, who died at time of his birth. Hortie died soon after.

Evelyn married and was the mother of a son. Her husband died. Name unknown. She remarried later John Eckhert and lives in Los Angeles.

Alice Coulter married Simon Ball of Batesville. Marriage did not work out, so they were divorced. She remarried and lives in Los Angeles. Married name unknown.

Wanda Coulter married and lives in Los Angeles. Address and married name unknown.

Alice and Wanda were left orphans after the death of their parents and were sent to the Masonic Home in Batesville, Arkansas where they lived, probably until they were grown.

(b) Lou Coulter, unmarried. Died after she reached maturity. About the year 1893.

(c) Maggie, unmarried. Died at the age of seventeen. Buried in old family graveyard on the Matthew Coulter place.

(d) Annamay, died when about grown. Unmarried.

(e) Birdie, unmarried. Died when young.

(f) Nettie Coulter. Married Eric Boggs of Tex-

as. Had two sons. Died and was buried at Marshall, Texas in 1907 or 1908.

(g) Nat Levi Coulter. Unmarried. Died in the year 1910.

(h) Will James Coulter. Born in 1891. He was married to Ridah Gray. No children born to this union. He died in 1946.

(i) John R. Coulter. Born December 19th, 1893 in Howard county. He lives at this time in Lansing, Michigan, 1117 Gordon Avenue, and the following information was furnished by him, from memory.

He states that he was only a few weeks old when his parents sold their farm and planned to go to Corpus Christi, Texas. Due to illness, the family was stranded at Palestine, Texas. There the father, John Coulter and three of his daughters died over a period of three years. They are buried at that place. He states that he was only three years old at the time of his father's death, which was in the year 1896.

In 1899 Matt, his family, Alice Levi Coulter, Nat, Will and John R. Coulter (jr.) left Palestine and moved to Little Rock, Arkansas. There Nat died about the year 1910.

Alice Coulter (the mother) died July 1st, 1914. After her death, Matt moved to Okolona, Arkansas and lived at this place for several years. He and his wife, Hortense were the parents of eight children, two died while young. Hortense died in

1918 and Matt died in 1924. Both are buried in Okolona, also the two children.

John R. Coulter (Jr.) married Laurel Arlene Perry and they were the parents of two children: LaVern Coulter and Arlene Coulter.

LaVern (son) was born May 4th, 1917. He married Grace Keesler. No children were born to this union.

Arlene Coulter was born December 26th, 1920. She married Charles Burnell. Two children were born to them:

Kathleen, born January 20th, 1948.

Nathan, born March 6th, 1951.

LaVern Coulter and his family live in Grand Lodge, Michigan.

Arlene Coulter Burnell and her family live in Lansing, Michigan.

The above information in regard to the John R. Coulter family was given by John R Coulter. (Jr.) of Lansing, Michigan from his memory and he states that the dates may not be exact. From the memory of relatives who knew the family of his father and mother, it appears that it was the dread tuberculosis that took so many of his brothers, sisters and his parents away. The tragic history of this family is a story of sickness, sorrow and death.

Continuation of the children of Nathan and Margaret Levi.

(5) Etta Levi. Lived at Nashville. Unmarried Died in 1939.

(6) Jennie Levi. Married Will Custer. They were the parents of three daughters and two sons:

Josephine (called Jodie), Edgar, Mayme, Rosalie and Roy.

Jodie married Dr. Ben Luck. They were the parents of two children, Benjamin and Josephine Luck. Lived at Pine Bluff, Arkansas. Jodie Custer Luck died in October of 1943.

Edgar Custer, unmarried. Died several years ago.

Mayme Custer married Bird Isaacs. They were the parents of one son and one daughter:

William and Henrietta Isaacs. Tulsa, Oklahoma.

William Isaacs married and had one son. He died a few years ago.

Henrietta married and had several children. They live in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Rosalie Custer married Mac Hollis. They were the parents of two daughters and one son:

Chenetta, Cal and Rose Hollis. All three are married.

Roy Custer married Eula Lee McGee. They were the parents of a daughter, Jane Custer.

Jane Custer married and has one child.

(7) Nathan (Nat) Levi married Agnes Kendrick. They were the parents of two sons and one daughter. The older son died recently. The other son lives in Salt Lake City and the daughter lives in Washington, D. C. All are married, but names and dates unavailable.

(8) Will Levi married Blanche Scoggins. They

were the parents of two daughters and one son. The older daughter and the son are both dead, names unknown.

(9) Roy Levi married Ida McElroy and they were the parents of a daughter, Margaret who lives in California.

James Thomas Coulter second son of Matthew and Sarah Ann Coulter was born approximately between the years 1849 and 1855. Exact date unavailable.

He married Josephine (Jodie) Russey. She was born March 4th, 1856 and was the daughter of Benjamin Anderson Russey and Cassandra Hill Carr Russey. Benjamin was born April 30th, 1828. He died August 8th, 1856. Cassandra was a daughter of Thomas Carr and Mary Harpole Carr. She was born June 13th, 1830. (One record states it was in 1833). She was born in Tennessee.

J. T. (called Tommie) Coulter and Jodie Russey were the parents of four children, one daughter and three sons:

Elise, John Ed, Oscar and Harold Coulter.

Elise Coulter married Roy M. Stockings. Children were: Josephine and Jerome Stockings.

(No dates of birth of any of this family.)

John Ed Coulter married Mabel White. (No dates).

Oscar Coulter married Marie . . . . .

Harold Coulter married Connie . . . . .

(No dates.)

Katherine Coulter (called Kate) was born (ap-

proximately) in the year 1851. After the death of her parents, her mother dying in 1857 and her father in 1858, Kate was taken into the home of her uncle, James Madison Coulter and his wife, Brunetta and she lived with them probably until she married.

She married W. K. Dollarhide (called Bud) of Ultima Thule in 1872. Mr. Dollarhide was engaged in the mercantile business at that place for several years.

Six children were born to this union, four boys and two girls:

John, Sam, Tom, Robert, Martha, Josephine (Jo) and Lucy.

John Dollarhide was born April 5th, 1873 at Ultima Thule, Arkansas. Unmarried. He died December 11th, 1945.

Sam Dollarhide was born July 9th, 1875. Unmarried. Lived at Foreman, Arkansas. He died in September of 1917.

Tom Dollarhide was born March 23rd, and died December 1929 at Pampa, Texas.

Robert Dollarhide died in infancy.

Jo was born at Chapel Hill June 1st, 1884. She married John Wright in June 1902. They were the parents of a son, born January 6th, 1904. He died July 10th, 1904. He was named Callie.

Jo died in October, 1904.

Lucy was about two years old at the time of her death, shortly after the death of her mother, which

was in 1887 on May 28th. Lucy probably was born in the year 1885.

W. K. Dollarhide was born December 28th, 1845. He was born in Sevier county. He and Kate were married August 9th, 1872 at Ultima Thule. He died April 22nd, 1909.

After the death of Kate Coulter Dollarhide, W. K. Dollarhide remarried. Allene Mitchell, who probably helped him to raise his motherless children. The above information concerning this family was given by Mrs. Allene Mitchell Dollarhide. She lives in Oklahoma City. She and Mr. Dollarhide were the parents of several children. (Record not available).

Mrs. Allene Mitchell Dollarhide states that her husband, W. K. Dollarhide told her that his first wife, Kate Coulter Dollarhide, had a stepmother. According to this, and the fact that Kate was raised by her father's brother and his wife, Matthew probably had remarried. There is a deed signed by Frances Coulter, wife of Matthew Coulter. In his will he mentions his wife, Sarah Ann. On her tomb, it is written Sarah Ann wife of Matthew Coulter. Mrs. Allene Dollarhide states that the late Mrs. John G. McKean told her many years ago that Kate had a step-mother and was raised in Mrs. McKean's father's house and that she seemed more like a sister to her than a cousin.

There were two more sons born to Matthew and Sarah Ann Coulter. (Records taken from markers in old family burying ground).

Edward Kinsworthy Coulter was born April 1st, 1856. Died July 3rd, 1857.

William D. Coulter was born June 17th, 1848. Died June 15th, 1852.

Matthew Coulter died April 1858.

Sarah Ann Coulter, his wife died July 8th, 1857. Just four days after the death of her son, Edward Kinsworthy.

The second marriage of Cassandra Hill Carr Russey. After the death of Benjamin Russey, August 8th, 1856, (date of marriage December 1st, 1853) Cassandra married Jacob Manley Sims on October 18th, 1857.

To this union were born four children:

Mary Catherine, Nettie, John Thomas and Edgar Manley Sims.

Mary Catherine Sims was born February 20th, 1859. She married Richard Patrick Wilson. Their children were: Marie Wilson and Annette Wilson.

Marie Wilson was born October 29th, 1883. She married Percy Francis Wisner on October 1905. Their children were:

John Horner Wisner, born June 7th, 1911.

Richard Sims Wisner, born September 7th, 1913, Shanghai, China.

Annette Wilson was born October 6th, 1885. Married William Oury Smith December 27th, 1913. Their children were: Mary Sims Smith, born November 30th, 1913, New Orleans, Louisiana.

Annette Smith born, . . . . — died in 1934.

Nettie Sims, daughter of Cassandra Hill Carr Russey Sims and Jacob Manley Sims was born . . . . . She married Charles A. Burton on September 15th, 1885. Their children were:

Charles Andrew Burton, Jr., born October 5th, 1886. He married Sarah Baumgartner.

Sims Wilson Burton, born June 21st, 1888. Married Ella . . . . . October 4th, 1928.

Allen Burton, born June 16th, 1891. Married Dale Smith, February 22nd, 1931.

Joe Burton, born September 12th, 1893. Married Ruth Stockings September 22nd, 1931.

Edgar Kimberlain Burton, born November 7th, 1895. Married Mrs. Mighon Hancock, December 31st, 1933.

Nettie Sims Burton died November 30th, 1905.

Charles Andrew Burton, her husband died November 1st, 1928.

John Thomas Sims, son of Cassandra Hill Carr Russey Sims and Jacob Manley Sims was born July 1st, 1876. Married Zella Lovelace on December 18th, 1895. Their children were:

Cassandra, John Thomas, Zella, Fannie and Nettie Sims.

Cassandra Sims, daughter of John Thomas Sims and Zella Lovelace Sims was born August 30th, 1897. She married James Harvey Morris on August 16th, 1922. Their children were:

Cassandra Sims Morris, born October 12th, 1925.

James Harvey Morris, Jr., born August 29th, 1921.

John Thomas Sims, Jr., was born October 20th, 1899. He married Beulah Baird on September 17th, 1930.

Zella Muffett Sims, daughter of John Thomas Sims and Zella Sims was born December 18th, 1901. She married Louis B. Merrill on April 30th, 1924.

Fannie Florence Sims, daughter of John Thomas Sims and Zella Sims was born August 3rd, 1904. She married Clifford W. Whitmore. Their children were:

Clifford Sims Whitmore, born July 30th, 1933.

Nettie Sims Whitmore, no date.

Nettie Mary Sims, daughter of John Thomas Sims and Zella Sims was born October 21st, 1907. No data.

Edgar Manley Sims, son of Cassandra Hill Carr Russey Sims and Jacob Manley Sims, was born July 13th, 1872. Married Minnie Wetter, January 1st, 1911. No children.

Cassandra and her second husband, Jacob Manley Sims were both buried in the same grave at Brownstown, Arkansas.

**Notes on the ancestry given from the memory of Miss Maude Wynn, 1950. See below.**

John Harpole came to America in 1792. He was twice married, names of wives not given. They first lived in Virginia but later moved to Tennessee. Each wife had three daughters, the eldest being born on the Atlantic.

Mary married Thomas Carr.

Sarah married Daniel Propps.

Betsy married Mr. Moss who was killed by the Indians.

Children of the second wife were:

Nancy married George Hill.

Nancy married Mr. Crabtree.

Cassandra married John Murphy.

Name of third daughter unknown.

(This came from Mr. Hanna (Ozan) and he got it from Kate McKean).

The Propps history is from the church records. Some time in 1814, Daniel Propps, in company with John Henry and two brothers, Alexander and Jacob Sh--h emigrated from Southwest Missouri to Mound Prairie, Arkansas Territory. They came overland and on much of the way, had to chop out roads for their wagons to pass. In their long, slow travels they reached the Arkansas River at the point where Little Rock now is, and waited on the opposite side of the river for the completion of a ferryboat which was being built. Soon after reaching Mound Prairie these men erected the first "meeting house" of the Methodist Church and called it "Henry's Chapel" in honor of John Henry who preached the first sermon on Arkansas soil.

This small settlement was within a few miles of Washington, Hempstead County as it is now, and is truly the "cradle of Methodism" in this state. The spot was marked years ago with a

concrete slab with names and dates thereon, and was put there by Rev. A. D. Jenkins, one time pastor of the Methodist church at Washington, Arkansas.

In 1936, the Centennial Commission placed a more imposing monument there.

Daniel Propps married Sarah Harpole. They were the parents of Mary (Polly) who married Pleasant Burton. (See James Madison Coulter genealogy).

Martha married William Walter Edwards. (She was the great grandmother of the Edwards children. (See Kinsworthy genealogy).

Brunetta Propps married John McLain, and (second) Ezekiel Kinsworthy. (Mother of Mary Eliza, Martha Ellen and Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy.) A son, Lewis who married Adaline. It is their daughter who has the Dutch bible. She lives in Conway, Arkansas, but her name is forgotten.

John Propps lived at Center Point. There was a Mr. Propps who is perhaps a grandson of his who used to live in De Queen but now lives in Texarkana. (Arch L. Propps).

Mary Harpole Hill was Clyde Hill's great grandmother and Cassandra Harpole Murphy was R. D. Murphy's mother.

Williams Edwards was a brother of Thomas Edwards who married Emily Kinsworthy. He had two sons, Gus and Will. (Called Little Will). Lois or Mrs. Talbot Fields was a grand-daughter of

Thomas Edwards and Helen Cully, his second wife. The Edwards ancestors once owned the land whereupon New York City was built and which was never paid for.

There was a younger brother, John Edwards, who was killed by Dr. Draper at Mineral Springs, Arkansas. (1902). He was unmarried.

(This last item was furnished by Roy Edwards of Lockesburg, Arkansas.)

### **Lineage of Josephine (Jodie) Russey Who Married J. Thomas Coulter**

These notes are from the memory of Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb of Hope, Arkansas. (1950).

John Russey was born May 30th, 1793. He came from Franklin County, Tennessee. He had a brother, Benjamin Russey who was born August 17th, 1790. Died November 8th, 1870, unmarried. John married Lucinda Willis from near Winchester, Tennessee. She was born February 15th, 1802. Date of Marriage, January 17th, 1819.

John Russey was the first postmaster at Center Point, Arkansas and was in the mercantile business also, settling there in 1841. Coming from Tennessee to Arkansas, he traveled in a wagon caravan, across the Mississippi Valley. There were no roads at the time, and the last wagon in the caravan often camped where the leading wagon camped the night before, sometimes build-

ing their fire and cooking their meals on a fallen log. Their pioneer home is near Center Point, a red brick building. The brick and the construction of the house, was the work of John Russey and his slaves.

Lucinda and other members of the family are buried in the Center Point cemetery. John Russey died June 20th, 1854 while on a visit to Tennessee. Records from his family bible are in the possession of a great grand-daughter (Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb) greatly treasured but too old to be handled and some of the entries have faded and are illegible.

John Russey and Lucinda Willis Russey were the parents of nine children:

James M., Mary Jane, David W., Sarah A., Benjamin A., Elizabeth, Frances I., Benjamin G. and James I. Russey.

(1) James M. Russey, born January 17th, 1820. Son of John Russey and Lucinda Willis Russey. Married Mary M. Gentry, November 28th, 1843. He died January 1874.

(2) Mary Jane Russey, daughter of John Russey and Lucinda Willis Russey was born October 22nd, 1821. She married John E. G. Davis on August 18th, 1840. She came from Franklin County, Tennessee and moved to Arkansas about the year 1841. John E. G. Davis was born August 22nd, 1848. To this union were born three children:

Mary Lucinda, Elizabeth and John Peter Davis.  
Mary Lucinda Davis, was born September 23rd,

1842. She married Samuel Walker who was born . . . . . Date of marriage, August 6th, 1863. Mary Lucinda Davis died April 29th, 1925. Samuel Walker, her husband died January 8th, 1900. To the union of Mary Lucinda and Samuel Walker were born nine children as follows:

Mamie, Jodie, Benjamin, John, Bess, Penn, Lena, Charlie and Robert Walker.

Mamie Walker was born in 1870. She married Joe Cowling in 1885, and died February 6th, 1897. They were the parents of four children:

Annie, Eunice, Sena, Sammy (a girl) and Joe Cowling. (No dates).

Jodie Walker (son) was born June 30th, 1864. He died June 24th, 1881.

Benjamin Walker was born May 2nd, 1866. He married Mary Brooks on December 18th, 1889. He died October or November 1951. They were the parents of five children:

Bertha, Edith, Tommy, Samuel and Benjamin Walker. (No dates.)

John Walker was born July 12th, 1868. He married Lula Wilson in 1890. They were the parents of four children, three daughters and a son:

Jamie, Jodie, Emily and Merry Ben.

Jamie married Ef Nichols. They were the parents of a son, Thad. Ef Nichols died. Jamie, his widow remarried. Married name unknown, and lived at Little Rock.

Merry Ben Walker died. (No dates.)

No further data on this family.

Bess Walker was born August 14th, 1872. On December 10th, 1888 she married Jim Sutton. They were the parents of ten children:

Calvin, Elise, Lallie, Hal, Bennie, Clyde, Toland, Bettie Sue, Corinne, and Helen.

Calvin Sutton was born October 31st, 1893. He married Sophia White.

Elise Sutton was born October 29th, 1889. She married Emmett Harris and they were the parents of a son, Emmett Harris, Jr. Emmett Harris, Sr., died. Elsie then married John Floyd. They were the parents of a son, Chaney Floyd and a daughter, Betty Jim Floyd. Elsie died December 31st, 1948. No further data.

Lallie Sutton was born August 9th, 1891. She married C. I. Brewer.

Hal H. Sutton was born January . . . Married Lucille Young. Died April 11th, 1931.

Bennie W. Sutton was born August 4th, 1900. Unmarried.

Clyde Sutton was born April 20th, 1904. Married Mildred Sparks.

Toland Sutton was born December 27th, 1906. Married Hazel Thrash.

Betty Sue Sutton was born August 1st, 1909. Married Kelly Budd. They were the parents of two children, a son and a daughter: Joe Kelly and Mary Sue.

Corinne Sutton was born October 2nd, 1911. Married Audrey Thrash.

Helen Sutton was born December 6th, 1914. Married Eddie Johnson.

Penn Walker was born September 15th, 1879. He married Lucy Hamilton in 1899. After her death he married Jodie Ferral. He was the father of the following children:

Edna, Louis, Mary L., William, Penn. (or William Penn.)

Lena Walker was born August 30th, 1874. She married John Cowling (first). And Russell Beck (second). She was the mother of the following children:

Mamie Cowling, born in 1896. Milton Beck, born in 1902. Charlie Beck in 1904. Walker Beck, born in 1906. Eunice Beck in 1908. Richard Beck in 1911. Elizabeth Beck born in 1913. William Beck in 1916. Charlie Beck died in 1904 and Richard Beck died in 1938.

Charlie Walker was born September 7th, 1877. He married Ella Beck (one of twins). They were married December 1898. They were the parents of the following children:

Bess, Eunice, Dubois, Lowery and Clinton.

Charlie Walker died May 13th, 1930.

Robert Walker was born July 7th, 1882. He married Jennie Polk. Married in the year 1901. They were the parents of one son and two daughters: Harry, Hazel and Annie Lou Walker.

Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Mary Jane Davis and John E. G. Davis was born September 29th, 1844. She married Captain Benjamin H. Perry

who was born December 27th, 1827. They were married December 15th, 1864. Captain Perry was born in Kentucky. He and a younger brother, Elijah R. Perry worked on a steamboat in Kentucky and on the Arkansas, White and Mississippi rivers until the Civil war broke out. He owned and operated then, the "James Howard" between New Orleans and Fort Smith, for the Confederacy. Near the close of the war, he sold his steamboat and bought slaves with the money. While traveling overland to Texas, and away from the war, he fell sick at Ben Lomond and stopped at the Kinsworthy home. Elizabeth Davis nursed him back to health. They grew to love each other and were married soon afterward.

(From the memory of his grand-daughter, Mrs. Mildred Pride Brown, Horatio, Arkansas.)

To the union of Elizabeth Davis Perry and Captain Benjamin Perry were born eight children:

Lucy, Anna, John, Elijah, Jim, Benjamin, Bess and Louis.

Lucy Perry was born September 24th, 1867. Died September 21st, 1876. Unmarried. Only nine years of age.

Anna Perry was born October 11th, 1865. She married Sam Nunnally. To this union there were born four children:

Bennie, Erma, Lucille and Fred Nunnally. Three daughters and a son. Fred Nunnally died. Erma married W. D. Butler and they were the

parents of a daughter, Anne Elise Butler. Beeville, Texas.

John Davis Perry was born August 1st, 1868. Married Annie Maria Coulter, daughter of Captain David B. Coulter and Rhoda Frances Coulter of White Cliffs, on May 10th, 1899. To this union were born two children, a daughter and son:

Frances Clairbell and Jack Perry.

Frances Perry was born July 1st, 1907 at White Cliffs, Arkansas. Married Ned Stewart of Lewisville, Arkansas about the year 1931. To this union there was born a son, Ned Stewart, Jr., in 1940. There was a daughter born in 1937, Beatrice, called Bea.

Jack Perry (full name John Coulter Perry) was born January 26th, 1910.

Annie Coulter Perry died in the fall (October or November) of 1935.

Elijah Perry, son of Elizabeth and Captain Benjamin Perry was born April 8th, 1871. Children born to him were:

John R. Perry, Paul Perry and Elizabeth Perry.

Jim Perry, son of Elizabeth and Benjamin Perry was born July 24th, 1877. Married. Lived in Oregon. No further data, except his wife was named Hattie . . . and there were no children.

Benjamin Perry was born January 24th, 1873. He died January 9th, 1881, in the University of Arkansas.

Bess Perry was born August 7th, 1875. Married

George Burton Pride on May 12th, 1901. There were four children born to this union:

Ellen, Mildred, Burton, Ben Pride.

Ellen Perry Pride was born April 3rd, 1902.

Mildred Pride was born January 14th, 1904.

Married Louis Gray Brown on June 26th, 1927.

They were the parents of two daughters:

Ellen Cynthia Brown, born February 19th, 1931.

Ann Pride Brown, born February 5th, 1933.

Burton Perry Pride, son of Bess Perry Pride and George Burton Pride was born August 2nd, 1907. He married Louise Wilson on August 27th, 1943. They were the parents of a daughter, Elizabeth Perry Pride, born February 19th, 1950.

Ben Henry Pride, son of Bess and George Burton Pride was born on May 27th, 1912. Married Margaret Ann Hurley on March 10th, 1942. They were the parents of a daughter:

Cynthia Ann Pride born January 17th, 1943.

Louis Morgan Perry, son of Elizabeth and Captain Benjamin Perry was born February 1st, 1880. Married Zoe Tribble. They were the parents of four children:

Mary Anna Perry. Married George Snyder. They were the parents of one daughter. Mary Anna Perry Snyder died.

Bess Perry married Charles Cotton. They were the parents of one son.

Jeff Moore Perry married Florence . . . . .  
They were the parents of one daughter.

Evelyn Perry married David . . . Complete record of this family is unavailable.

John Peter Davis, son of Mary Jane Russey Davis and John E. G. Davis was born December 31st, 1847. He married Katherine Hungett in the year 1868. She was born September 21st, 1843. To the union of John Pete (as he was called) and Kate, were born four daughters:

Bess and Katherine, who died in early childhood.

Willie and Lucy Davis.

Willie Davis was born August 20th, 1884. She married Joe Wimberley January 15th, 1905. To this union were born six children:

Wible, Menta Davis, Pansy, John, Billy Marr and Joe Wimberley.

Wible Wimberley was born April 6th, 1906.

Menta Davis Wimberley was born October 26th, 1908. Died October 31st, 1908.

Pansy and John Wimberley (twins) born September 25th, 1909.

Billie Marr Wimberley was born May 17th, 1914.

Joe W. Wimberely was born June 27th, 1920.

John Wimberley married Margaret Helms in 1933. Three children were born to them:

Judy, born in 1941, Jane, born in 1943, and Martha (Tish) born in August of 1949.

Billy Marr Wimberley married Christine Davis in 1942. They were the parents of a son, Billy Davis Wimberley, born May 28th, 1944.

Pansy Wimberley married Bob (R. G.) Hamilton in 1947.

Joe Wimberley, husband of Willie Davis Wimberley died in the summer of 1951.

Lucy Davis, daughter of John Pete and Kate Hungett Davis was born in 1892. She married Archie Hale son of Dr. Hale in 1913. To this union were born two children, a daughter and son:

Kathryn Hale, born in the year 1914. Married Willie Bass in 1931. Died in the year 1933.

Hal Hale was born in the year 1923. He married a widow, Mrs. Madge Lloyd Guthrie in 1946. His wife had a daughter by her first husband, named Bettie Sue Guthrie, born in 1939.

John Pete Davis died January 22nd, 1929.

Katherine Hungett Davis died September 26th, 1914.

Mrs. John E. G. Davis, formerly Mary Jane Russey married Ezekiel Kinsworthy after the death of her husband. She was the third wife of Ezekiel. Their children were:

Eunice who married James C. Coulter; Susan who married Dr. Ed Brunson; Alice who married Charles Russey; Lena who married Wadsworth Lagrone; Zekie who died young.

(See Kinsworthy lineage for further data.)

(Continuing the record of the children of John Russey and Lucinda Willis Russey.)

David W. Russey, son of John and Lucinda Russey, was born August 26th, 1823. Married

Sarah Turrentine in the year 1848. (No further data).

Sarah A. Russey, daughter of John and Lucinda Russey, was born August 26th, 1823. Died August 1880. Married Thomas H. Carr who was born in 1844. January 31st. Died August 30th, 1882. Their children were:

John R. Carr, born September 8th, 1845. Died March 22nd, 1848.

Lucinda Elizabeth Carr, born September 16th, 1848.

Thomas A. Carr, born January 1st, 1851.

Benjamin Anderson Russey, son of John and Lucinda Russey was born April 30th, 1828. Died August 8th, 1856. Married Cassandra Hill Carr, daughter of Thomas Carr and Mary Harpole. Cassandra was born in 1830, June 13th. (One record is 1833). Married December 1st, 1853. To this union, one daughter was born in 1856. Josephine Russey. She married John Thomas Coulter, son of Matthew Coulter. (See lineage of Josephine Russey for detailed data).

After the death of Benjamin Russey, Cassandra Carr Russey married Jacob Manley Sims on October 18th, 1857. The children of this union were:

Mary Sims, who married R. P. Wilson.

Nettie Sims who married Charlie Burton.

John Sims who married Zella Lovelace.

Edgar Sims who married Minnie Wetter.

(See Josephine Russey Coulter lineage)

Elizabeth Russey, daughter of John and Lu-

cinda Willis Russey was born February 18th, 1830. (No data).

Frances I. Russey, daughter of John and Lucinda Willis Russey was born January 28th, 1832. She married R. C. Gilliam on November 2nd, 1849. (first). Then she married Captain Lewis H. Norwood.

(Her lineage will be found under the Gilliam and Norwood families.)

Benjamin G. Russey, son of John and Lucinda Russey was born December 2nd, 1844. No data.

John Russey died June 20th, 1854. Lucinda Willis Russey died October 15th, 1869.

Mary Jane Russey, daughter of John Russey and Lucinda Willis Russey was born in 1821.

## **Quit Claim Deed**

### **Copy of Ancient Document**

I, Frances Ann Coulter, widow of Matthew Coulter, late of Sevier County in the State of Arkansas, deceased, for and in consideration of the sum of Six Thousand dollars to me in hand paid by James M. Coulter as Executor of the last will and testament of Matthew Coulter, deceased, the receipt whereof I hereby confess and acknowledge; have and by these presents do grant, sell, release, deliver and forever quit claim unto him, the said James M. Coulter, as such Executor for the use and benefit of the children of the said Matthew Coulter, deceased, all of the

right, title, claim, interest and estate that I have as the widow or otherwise of the said Matthew Coulter, deceased in and to all the real estate, slaves and other personal property of every name, nature and description whatsoever belonging to the Estate of said Matthew Coulter, deceased.

To have and to hold, the same being every part and parcel thereof against me, my heirs and all others. I hereby release and relinquish all claims thereto. In witness whereof, I have hereto set my hand and seal this the 26th day of May, A D 1858.

(signed) Frances Ann Coulter (Seal)

Witnesses:

B. Abernathy

H. K. Brown

State of Arkansas

County of Sevier

Be it remembered that on this 25th day of June in the year A D 1858, personally came and appeared before me, Henry G. Rind as Clerk of the Circuit Court in and for the County of Sevier aforesaid, Henry K. Brown one of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing instrument in writing to me personally well known to be of lawful age, who being by me first duly sworn on his oath, stated that the said Frances Ann Coulter, maker of the same, signed, sealed and delivered the same on the day that it bears date, for the uses, purposes and consideration therein mentioned and

exhibited. That he and Buckner Abernathy, the other subscribing witness, subscribed the same as attesting witness at the request of the said Frances Ann Coulter, who executed the same.

(Signed) H. K. Brown

Sworn to and subscribed before me, Henry G. Rind, Clerk aforesaid on the day and year first above written.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office this the 24th day of June, first above mentioned.

(Seal)

(Signed) H. G. Rind, Clerk.

State of Arkansas

County of Sevier

I, Henry G. Rind as Clerk of the Circuit Court and Ex-officio Recorder in and for the County of Sevier aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument in writing from Frances Ann Coulter as widow of Matthew Coulter, deceased to James M. Coulter Executor of the will of Matthew Coulter, deceased, was filed for record in my office on the 24th day of June A D 1858 and that the same is now duly of record in Record Book "I" of Deeds and Mortgages pages 494-495.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office, this 24th day of June A D 1858.

(Signed) H. G. Rind, Clerk

(seal)

Ex-Officio Recorder

Filed for record the 24th day of June, A D 1858

### **Last Will and Testament of Matthew Coulter**

Sevier County, Arkansas, April 3rd, A. D. 1854

Know all men by these presents, that I, Matthew Coulter, in tolerable good health and of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills and codicils by me any time heretofore made.

1. First, I constitute and appoint my wife, Sarah Ann E. Coulter and James M. Coulter and Peter W. Coulter, Executors to my last will and the Court to require no bond or security of them. Should they die or give up the Estate before it is wound up and any of my other brothers succeeds them, no security to be required of them, but if it should pass out of the family then there shall be security required of Executors.

2. I want all my just debts paid from the products of farm as soon as practicable.

3. I give my wife, Sarah A. E. Coulter, one third of my property, both real and personal while she remains my widow. Should she marry, then it is to go back and she to take a child's part and have absolute power to the same.

4. The balance of my property to be equally divided amongst my children, both the real estate and personal property.

5. I wish my Executors to have power and

liberty at their discretion to move my property from this to another State provided he be one of my brothers. Otherwise at the discretion of the Court.

6. I want my property kept together so as to be most productive of profits. Any real estate or personal to be sold should it be deemed advantageous to my children by my Executors.

7. Should there be any money accumulated at any time, I wish my Executors to have power to lay the same out for shares or land in the State or any other State.

8. I want my children now educated in the best schools.

In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and seal, and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament in the presence of the witnesses named below, this second page of last will and testament of Matthew Coulter.

the 12th day of April, A.D. Eighteen hundred and fifty-four.

Matthew Coulter (Seal)

Signed and sealed, published and declared by the said Matthew Coulter as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who in his presence and in the presence of each other, and at his request, have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

(Signed) John T. Turrentine

Petter C. Willis

State of Arkansas, County of Sevier.

I, Viva C. Kolb, the duly appointed, qualified

and acting Clerk of the County Court, in and for the county aforesaid, hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a full, true and correct copy of the original Last Will and Testament, as the same appears of record and now on file in my office. Book D, page 111.

Witness my hand and official seal, this the 22nd day of March, 1950.

Book D. Page 111

(Signed) Viva C. Kolb, County Clerk.

### **Dates Taken From the Old Family Graveyard On the Matthew Coulter Farm**

William D. Coulter, born June 17th, 1848. Died June 15th, 1852. Son of Matthew and Sarah Coulter.

Edward Kinsworthy Coulter, born April 1st, 1856. Died July 3rd, 1857.

Mary Coulter McElroy. Born in Jones County, Georgia, Dec. 12th, 1812. Married Wylie McElroy December 16th, 1830. Died October 26th, 1846. Infant son of Mary and Wylie McElroy. (No date or name.)

Wyley McElroy, born in Oglethorpe, Georgia. June 15th, 1805. Died August 5th, 1856.

Sarah Brunetta McElroy born March 21st, 1855. Died November 5th, 1857. (daughter of Wyley and Mary McElroy)

Matthew Hill Coulter born June 28th, 1846. Died July 23rd, 1851. (five years old.)

John Avery Coulter, born October 26th, 1852.

Died February 12th, 1861. (children of James Madison and Brunetta Coulter)

John W. Murphy born February 10th, 1812. Died December 23rd, 1840.

Cassandra D. Murphy born October 1st, 1817. Died February 23rd, 1839. Aged 22 years, 10 months and 11 days.

Mrs. Mary D. Burton (Polly Propps Burton) (Wife of Pleasant Burton) born in Wilson County, Tennessee, February 22nd, 1805. Died January 6th, 1850.

Brunetta W. Coulter born May 9th, 1829. Died November 17th, 1888.

James M. Coulter, born December 6th, 1815. Died March 16th, 1892.

James W. Coulter, born October 22nd, 1848. (Killed at Port Hudson) May 27th, 1860.

Martha Rebecca Coulter, born February 1855. Died September 11th, 1857.

Mrs. Nancy Coulter born March 21st, 1779. North Carolina. Died August 15th, 1852.

John M. Coulter, born in North Carolina in 1779. Died October 5th, 1848.

Matthew Coulter, born May 3rd, 1821. Died April 1858.

Sara Ann Coulter, born May 25th, 1831. Married April 11th, 1847. Died July 8th, 1857.

Maggie Coulter, daughter of J. R. and Alice Coulter, born December 8th, 1877. Died May 20th, 1894.

## Robert Allen Gilliam

Robert Allen Gilliam II, son of Robert Cornelius Gilliam and Frances I. Russey Gilliam was born March 22nd, 1862.

Robert Cornelius Gilliam II was born October 13th, 1819 and was killed as an officer leading his troops in the Confederate Army, at the battle of Mark's Mill, Cleveland County, Arkansas on April 25th, 1864. He was First Lieutenant of Company "C" Arkansas State Troops.

At the battle of Mark's Mill, where Lieutenant Robert C. Gilliam was killed, Captain Allen T. Pettus, a good friend of the family also met his death. He was in the H. K. Brown's Company, McIntosh Regiment. He was engaged in the battle of Oak Hill. On the re-organization of his Company, he was honorably relieved of duty and was sent home, as he was a member of Legislature.

When the state was invaded, he raised a company of state troops and upon the organization of the first battalion, he was elected its lieutenant-colonel commanding. He was killed in the battle of Mark's Mill while leading his men into action. Both were shot to pieces and it was impossible to bring the bodies home. Markers were placed in the family burying ground to their memory.

Robert Cornelius Gilliam II was the son of Allan Gilliam I of Richmond, Va., and was born March 6th, 1770. He married Martha Cox Barnes who

was born July 18th, 1773. They were married July 6th, 1794. Allen Gilliam died May 17th, 1830 and Martha Cox Barnes Gilliam, his wife died October 2nd, 1844, both in Virginia.

Robert Allen Gilliam married Annie Locke Badgett on May 4th, 1887. To this union were born seven children, namely:

Allen, Mary, Katie, Surrey, Eleanor, Frank and Forrest.

Allen Benton Gilliam was born September 3rd, 1888. He married Hattie Grady, who was born November 11th, 1890. She was the daughter of Robert and Mary Zachary Grady of Lockesburg, Ark. Date of marriage . . . . . Children born to this union:

Mary Anne, Robert Benton and Allen Grady Gilliam.

Mary Anne Gilliam was born October 5th, 1919. She married . . . . . Nash. To this union was born a son, Leon Gilliam Nash, born November 9th, 1946.

Robert Benton Gilliam, son of Allen and Hattie Gilliam was born July 25th, 1923.

He enlisted in the Army of the U. S. on March 12th, 1943. Infantry 8th Division. He served in England, France, Belgium, Holland and Germany. He fought in many tough battles and was honorably discharged at Ft. Dixon, N. J. on January 5th, 1946.

Allen Grady Gilliam, son of Allen and Hattie

Gilliam was born April 10th, 1928. Died August 22nd, 1934.

Mary Cornelius Gilliam, daughter of Robert and Annie Gilliam was born August 14th, 1890. Unmarried. At the date of writing, (1951) Mary is teaching school at El Dorado, Arkansas, where she has taught for many years.

Katie Gilliam, daughter of Robert and Annie Gilliam, was born September 30th, 1892. Died October 9th, 1892.

Surrey Edgar Gilliam, son of Robert and Annie Gilliam was born April 25th, 1894. He married Rebecca Marie Lagrone on December 22nd, 1925. To this union were born two children:

Marjorie Ann Gilliam was born October 17th, 1926. She was married to W. R. Murphy on December 23rd, 1947. They were the parents of one child, Jett Murphy, born October 31st, 1949.

Robert LaGrone Gilliam, born October 25th, 1930. Son of Surrey and Marie Gilliam.

Eleanor Russey Gilliam, daughter of Robert and Annie Gilliam was born December 31st, 1896. Lockesburg, Ark. Unmarried and has devoted her life to teaching. Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

Frank Badgett Gilliam, son of Robert and Annie Gilliam was born February 16th, 1899. Lives at Lockesburg. Unmarried.

Robert Forrest Gilliam, son of Robert and Annie Gilliam was born at Lockesburg on June 22nd, 1901. Unmarried.

Robert Allen Gilliam II died July 12th, 1935 at Lockesburg.

Annie Badgett Gilliam, died August 4th, 1949.

### **Lucy C. Gilliam McCown**

Lucy C. Gilliam, daughter of R. C. Gilliam and Frances I. Russey Gilliam, was born January 15th, 1857 at Paraclifta, Ark. She was married to Thad W. McCown of Paraclifta on the 8th day of March 1876.

Thad W. McCown was a Confederate soldier. He entered service, State of Arkansas, June 1861. Company A 19th Arkansas Infantry. In the fall he changed to Confederate service, Co. A 195 Regular.

To the union of Lucy and Thad McCown, there were born six children namely:

1. Malcolm McCown, son, born January 28th, 1877. Died October 13th, 1877.

2. Daisy Bell McCown, daughter, born January 15th, 1880. She was married to William W. Bishop on November 21st, 1900. He was a son of Dr. W. W. Bishop and Ella Bishop of Ashdown, Arkansas, and was born August 7th, 1877. Formerly lived at Lockesburg, Ark. To this union of Daisy and Will Bishop were born three children, two daughters and a son:

Willie, Reva Weir, and Max McCown Bishop.

Willie Bishop was born March 17th, 1903. She was married to F. R. Young. To this union were born:

Gloria Young, born February 22nd, 1925

F. R. Young, Jr., born June 15th, 1927.

Reva Weir Bishop was born February 2nd, 1905. She was married to Earl Dishough. To this union were born:

Sandra Dishough on June 6th, 1935.

Derek Dishough, born on October 25th, 1939.

Max McCown Bishop was born August 24th, 1909. He was married to Lee Phillips, daughter of W. L. and Jessie Goolsby Phillips of Ashdown. To this union were born two sons:

Max (Mickey) Bishop on March 7th, 1932.

Erick Bishop born on January 5th, 1941.

Daisy McCown Bishop died June 30th, 1944.

4. Louis David McCown, son of Lucy Gilliam McCown and Thad W. McCown was born the 28th day of November, 1882. He was married to Alta Locke, daughter of George Locke and Blanche Dooley Locke on March 26th, 1905. They lived at De Queen, Ark. To this union was born one child, a son:

L. D. McCown, Jr., was born January 14th, 1907. Died July 13th, 1919.

Louis D. McCown died June 28th, 1952.

5. Andrew Hunter McCown, son of Lucy Gilliam and Thad W. McCown was born June 1st, 1888. Died June 25th, 1890.

6. Thaddie Gilliam McCown, daughter of Lucy and Thad McCown was born 29th day of August, 1890. She died June 17th, 1909, unmarried. She was a beautiful young girl, with a sweet and

friendly nature. She had a very sweet voice and was talented as a singer. Her tragic death was a grief to her many friends.

7. Patrick Cleburn McCown, son of Lucy and Thad W. McCown was born the 23rd day of July, 1893. Died February 20th, 1935. Unmarried.

Thad W. McCown died October 12th, 1910.

Lucy Gilliam McCown died May 1st, 1933.

Virginia John Gilliam, daughter of Frances Russey Gilliam and Robert Cornelius Gilliam was born December 18th, 1853 at Paraclifta, Ark. She married December 18th, 1873, William Burton Edwards, who was born August 17th, 1848 at Rondo, Miller County, Ark. He was the son of Emily Kinsworthy Edwards and Thomas Jefferson Edwards. To this union were born nine children, namely:

Rosa Gilliam Edwards, born Feb. 26th, 1875. Died Sept. 24th, 1886.

Infant son, born Jan. 29th, 1877. Died Feb. 1st, 1877.

Frances E. Edwards, born Feb. 28th, 1878. (see history below)

Thomas J. Edwards, born April 5th, 1880. Died Feb. 29th, 1944.

Robt. A. Edwards, born Dec. 9th, 1881. (see history below)

Leroy Russey Edwards, born Oct. 11th, 1883. (see history below)

Elbert Kingsworthy Edwards, born Dec. 19th, 1886. (see history below)

Buckie Edwards, born Aug. 3rd, 1889. Died Aug. 7th, 1889.

Willie B. Edwards, born Nov. 26th, 1890. Died April 5th, 1897.

William Burton Edwards died May 22nd, 1890. Virginia Gilliam Edwards, his wife died August 21st, 1921.

Following is the record of the lives of the children of this couple, who lived to reach adulthood.

Frances E. Edwards was born February 28th, 1878. She was married to George Vaughan of Lockesburg on April 17th, 1901. He was the son of George and Fannie Vaughan of Lockesburg. To this union of Frances and George Vaughan II, were born four children, two sons and two daughters, namely:

Burton Edwards, Frances, George Allen and Virginia E. Vaughan.

Burton Edwards Vaughan was born January 21st, 1902. He married Roxie Dickinson.

Frances Vaughan was born November 21st, 1906. She married Dr. W. H. Groves. To this union was born a daughter,

Marillyn Joan Groves, born November 26th, 1936.

George Allen Vaughan was born April 16th, 1910. He married Louise Clark on February 3rd, — To this union was born a daughter,

Franchelle Key Vaughan, born December 15th, 1935.

Virginia E. Vaughan was born December 7th, 1917. Unmarried.

George Vaughan, husband of Frances E. Edwards Vaughan died April 18th, 1945.

Thomas Jefferson Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards, was born April 5th, 1880. He married Bess Penney, daughter of James Penney of Falls Chapel, Arkansas on November 25th, 1909. To this union was born a daughter,

Virginia Ellen Edwards.

Virginia Ellen was born July 7th, 1914. Married Dr. Ernest Milton Barker, of Little Rock who was born July 25th, 1914. To this union were born two children, a daughter and a son:

Judith Ellen Barker, born Feb. 18th, 1947.

Patrick Morgan Barker, born June 12th, 1949.

Thomas Jefferson Edwards died February 29th, 1944.

Bess Penney Edwards died May 28th, 1950.

Robert Allen Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born December 9th, 1881. He married Pearl White of Lockesburg who was born November 8th, 1881. Date of marriage, December 17th, 1901. Pearl was the daughter of John M. White and Maggie Melton White. John M. White was a veteran of the Civil War from Sevier County, Ark. He was born March 5th, 1843. Maggie, his wife was born February 15th, 1847. John M. White died July 4th, 1922 and Maggie White died April 5th, 1930.

There were six children born to the union of Robert and Pearl Edwards, namely:

Willie Burton, James John, Rosa Lee, Thomas Eugene, Lucy Gilliam and Nina May Edwards.

Willie Burton Edwards was born April 6th, 1904. Married Blanche Baker, August 20th, 1949.

James John Edwards was born January 20th, 1906. Married Etoal Barnhart on March 4th, 1933. To this union was born a son,

James John Edwards, Jr., on August 28th, 1942.

Rosa Lee Edwards, was born August 7th, 1910. Married Charles Hornberger on April 5th, 1947.

Thomas Eugene Edwards, son of Robert and Pearl Edwards was born September 10th, 1912. Married Robbie Wyes on August 2nd, 1933. To this union were born a daughter and a son, namely:

Patricia Ann and Robert Allen Edwards.

Patricia Ann Edwards was born March 28th, 1934. Married Earl Cagle in 1949.

Robert Allen Edwards was born November 28th, 1939.

Two daughters born to Robert and Pearl Edwards died in infancy:

Lucy Gilliam Edwards born Oct. 26th, 1902. Died in 1904.

Nina May Edwards born May 16th, 1909. Died in 1910.

Robert A. Edwards died at Broken Bow, Okla. in the autumn of 1952.

Leroy Russey Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born October 11th, 1883. He married Lyda Luther, daughter of Alec and Emma Johnson Luther. Date of marriage of Roy and Lyda, February 27th, 1904. To the union of this couple were born five children. Two died in infancy.

Mary Virginia Edwards born June 9th, 1906. Married S. E. Skinner, October 5th, 1929. They were the parents of one child, Patricia Virginia Skinner, born August 11th, 1930.

Fannie Lee Edwards, born April 19th, 1908. Married R. T. William on August 2nd, 1929. R. T. Williams is the son of J. T. Williams and Emma Pickens Williams of Lockesburg. To the union of Fannie and R. T. Williams was born one child, a son on June 20th, 1930 called

Roy Thomas Williams.

Edah Roylene Edwards, daughter of Roy and Lyda Edwards was born August 28th, 1921. Married O. D. Smith on April 20th, 1942. They were the parents of one child, a daughter, born July 11th, 1943 called Mary Linda Smith.

Leroy Edwards died in the year 1951, about October.

Elbert Kinsworthy Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born December 19th, 1886. He married Katherine Myrtle Alston on December 27th, 1916. Katherine Myrtle was a daughter of A. J. and Essie Alston and was born at Norwoodville, Ark., on February

29th, 1892. They were the parents of three children, one son and two daughters:

Elbert King, Katherine Edmund, and Billye Jean Edwards.

Elbert King Edwards was born April 2nd, 1918. Died December 23rd, 1938.

Katherine Edmund Edwards was born February 28th, 1920. Married Howard H. Conley II on May 15th, 1945. One child was born to this union,

Howard H. Conley III on November 27th, 1947. Savannah Ga.

Billye Jean Edwards was born February 4th, 1923. Unmarried.

Buckie Edwards, daughter of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born August 3rd, 1889. Died August 7th, 1889.

Willie B. Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born November 26th, 1890. Died April 5th, 1897.

### **J. P. Norwood**

John Pelham Norwood, son of Lewis H. Norwood and Frances I. Russey Gilliam Norwood, was born February 15th, 1868. He married Demma Bird Dell Dooley, daughter of Rev. W. E. Dooley, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister of Lockesburg. They were married January 14th, 1891. They were the parents of five children, namely:

Buckie, Eugenia, Lewis, Stuart and Merrie Hal.

Buckie Burton Norwood was born December 30th, 1893. She lived at Lockesburg and was edu-

cated there. She married Tom Hopson of Lockesburg. He was the son of Bob Hopson. They were married on October 5th, 1919. His full name was William Thomas Hopson, and was born July 10th, 1892. Seven children were born to this union, namely:

Frances Norween, Bettye Sue, James Pelham, Charlie Lewis, Carolyn Jane, Ann Elizabeth and Thomas Winston.

Frances Norween Hopson was born May 15th, 1920. She married Sam Parker, Jr., Little Rock, Arkansas. Date of marriage, August 11th, 1943. There was born to this union, a son, Sammy Mack Parker, born April 9th, 1947.

Thomas Winston Hopson was born December 7th, 1922. He married Helen Seaborn of Berkely, California on June 28th, 1945. She was born January 24th, 1923. To this union was born a son, Sam Thomas Walter Hopson, born October 31st, 1946.

Bettye Sue Hopson was born July 14th, 1924. She married Charles J. Morrison of Spokane, Washington on October 6th, 1945. Charles was born January 2nd, 1923. They were the parents of three children:

Carol Robin Morrison, born October 6th, 1946;

Joseph Patrick Morrison born February 21st, 1948.

Dennis William Morrison born January 19th, 1949.

James Pelham Hopson, born February 14th, 1926. Unmarried.

Charles Lewis Hopson, born August 8th, 1928. Unmarried.

Carolyn Jane Hopson, born June 28th, 1930. Unmarried.

Ann Elizabeth Hopson, born January 21st, 1933. Unmarried.

John Pelham Norwood died January 14th, 1945.

Demma Dooley Norwood died June 26th, 1930.

Eugenia Norwood, daughter of John Pelham Norwood and Demma Dooley Norwood was born March 8th, 1898. She married George S. Hopson, son of Bobbie and Betty Hopson of Lockesburg. George was a brother to Tom Hopson, who married Buckie Norwood, sister of Eugenia. George was born April 15th, 1896. They were married December 19th, 1919. To them were born two sons:

Paul S. Hopson, born March 9th, 1921.

James Robert Hopson, born February 14th, 1927.

Paul S. Hopson married Jeanne Robbins who was born April 28th, 1921. They were the parents of one child, Paula Jeanne Hopson, born March 28th, 1943.

William Lewis Norwood, son of John Pelham and Demma Dooley Norwood was born January 29th, 1900. He married Addie Scott, daughter of J. F. Scott and Maggie Bryan Scott on August 7th, 1933. To this union were born two children, a daughter and a son:

Nancy Merle Norwood, born January 24th, 1935.

William Lewis Norwood, Jr., born June 24th, 1941.

Merriman Hal Norwood, son of John Pelham and Demma Norwood was born October 12th, 1903. He married Daisy Belle Wepfer, daughter of William Wepfer and . . . . Wepfer on May 5th, 1927. Daisy Belle was born September 16th, 1903. To this union, one child, a son, was born:

Merriman Hal Norwood II, born August 17th, 1931.

Stuart Pelham Norwood, son of John Pelham and Demma Dooley Norwood was born December 7th, 1905 at Lockesburg, Arkansas. He married Mary Frances Koger, who was born November 26th, 1907 at De Queen, Arkansas. They were married December 15th, 1929. Children born to this union:

James Koger Norwood, born at Texarkana, March 29th, 1941.

Sara Nell Norwood born May 5th, 1942.

Lewis H. Norwood was born at Warrentown, North Carolina, January 22nd, 1832. He was a veteran of the Civil War, fighting for the Confederacy. He enlisted in Company "F" Arkansas Cavalry. He was made Captain. He died September 16th, 1894. His father was Benjamin Norwood, Sr., born April 30th, 1802. Died February 24th, 1876. He married Temperance Dawson Davis November 30th, 1826. They had nine children, all born in North Carolina.

Frances I. Russey was born in Winchester,

Tennessee, on June 28th, 1832. Died August 15th, 1905. Her father was John Russey, born May 30th, 1793. Died June 20th, 1854. Her mother was Lucinda Willis. Born February 15th, 1802. Died October 15th, 1869. They were married January 17th, 1819.

Frances I. Russey Gilliam and Lewis H. Norwood were married at Paraclifta, April 5th, 1869.

### **Hal L. Norwood**

Hal Lewis Norwood, son of Lewis H. Norwood and Frances J. Russey Gilliam Norwood was born September 26th, 1871. He married Kate Anderson, daughter of T. T. C. Anderson and Mary Ellen Hudgins Anderson on April 19th, 1892 at Lockesburg, Arkansas. To this union were born four children, three sons and one daughter:

1. Hal Lewis (called Little Hal) born at Lockesburg on March 10th, 1893. He died at Little Rock on April 6th, 1935.

2. Frank Anderson Norwood, born at Lockesburg on October 2nd, 1894. Married Dorothy Corbett of Ashdown on July 21st, 1921. To them was born a daughter, Kathryn, on May 31st, 1930 at Little Rock.

3. Kate Ellen Norwood, born at Lockesburg October 15th, 1896. She married James Roscoe Wood, January 14th, 1918. Roscoe Wood was the son of Dr. Wood of Ashdown. To them were born two sons, Hal Neal and James Norwood Wood.

James Norwood Wood was born at Mena, Arkansas, July 19th, 1919.

Hal Neal Wood was born at Ashdown, Arkansas, March 23rd, 1922. Sgt. Hal Neal Wood was a ball-turret gunner on a B-24 with the 8th Air Force in World War II. He was killed on his first bombing mission, April 21st, 1944.

James Norwood Wood married Dorothy Lenore Hayward, May 29th, 1942. To them were born:

James Hayward at Riverton, N. J. on June 2nd, 1943; and Sandra Lenore Wood at Riverton, N. J., March 19th, 1946.

4. Raymond Anderson Norwood, son of Hal L. and Kate Anderson Norwood was born at Mena, Arkansas, January 24th, 1903. He married Nellie Blackwell, December 24th, 1927. She was born April 17th, 1902.

Mary Ellen Hudgins was born at Henderson, Rusk County, Texas on July 5th, 1847. Died October 31st, 1936. She was the daughter of James William Hudgins, born 1813, died 1879 and Margaret Hudgins, born 1827, died 1875. To this union were born seven children. Their ancestors were from Alabama and Tennessee. Mary Ellen Hudgins was a lineal descendant of General Putman of Revolutionary fame.

T. T. C. Anderson was born May 10th, 1845 at Fincastle, Rotetourte County, Virginia. Died at Ashdown, 1939. He was the son of Reverend John Anderson and Margaret Tisdall Anderson, John Anderson was born in 1803 near Dungannon, Ire-

land. Died at Clarksville, Texas in 1844. Margaret Tisdall Anderson was born in County South, Ireland in 1813 and died at Clarksville, Texas in 1863. They were married in 1830 in Ireland, coming to America in 1832.

T. T. C. Anderson and Mary Ellen Hudgins were married at Rondo, Miller County, Arkansas on June 10th, 1868.

### **Dr. M. L. Norwood**

Benjamin Norwood, Sr., father of Lewis Henry Norwood was born April 30th, 1802. He married Temperance Dawson Norwood who was born March 28th, 1810. They were the parents of the children listed below:

John D. Norwood, born September 12th, 1827. Unmarried. Died February 15th, 1859.

J. M. Norwood, born October 28th, 1828. Died June 17th, 1861.

Frances A. Norwood, born July 8th, 1839, married Charlie Dillahunty.

Lewis Henry Norwood, born January 22nd, 1832. Married Frances Gilliam; died September 16th, 1894.

Marcus L. Norwood, born May 16th, 1834. Unmarried, died October 9th, 1854.

Almira H. Norwood, born March 16th, 1836. Died December 10th, 1851.

Martha E. Norwood, born November 29th, 1837, married Sam Dillahunty. Died May 18th, 1884.

Sally Norwood, born January 15th, 1841, married Jim Pegues. Col. Summers.

Ben (Jr.) Norwood, born January 13th, 1845, married Liza Hopson, Joe Catson Nellie Johnson.

R. C. Gilliam was born October 13th, 1819 and was killed in battle at Mark's Mill on April 20th, 1864.

Frances I. Russey, born January 28th, 1832. Died August 15th, 1905.

John Russey, father of Frances Russey Gilliam died June 20th, 1854.

R. C. Gilliam and Frances Russey were married November 2nd, 1849. Their children were:  
Infant son, born July 3rd, 1851.

Second infant son, born June 15th, 1852.

Virginia Gilliam born December 18th, 1853.

Lucinda Gilliam, born January 15th, 1857.

Isabella (Buckie) Frances Gilliam born August 20th, 1859.

Robert Allen Gilliam born March 22nd, 1862.

Lewis H. Norwood, son of Benjamin and Temperance Dawson Norwood was married to Frances I. Russey Gilliam on April 5th, 1867.

Their children were:

John Pelham Norwood, born February 15th, 1868. Married Demma Dooley January 14th, 1891.

Henry Lee Norwood (first) born December 6th, 1869. Died September 9th, 1870.

Henry Lee Norwood (second) (called Hal) born September 26th, 1871. Married Kate Anderson, April 19th, 1892.

Benjamin Dawson Norwood, born September 12th, 1873. Died October 25th, 1873.

Merriman Lewis Norwood born January 12th, 1875. Married Kate Steel, November 28th, 1899.

L. H. Norwood died September 16th, 1894.

Frances I. Norwood died August 15th, 1905.

Merriman Lewis Norwood was married to Kate Steel, daughter of Judge A. C. Steel and Sue Locke Steel on November 28th, 1899. Kate Steel Norwood was born May 14th, 1876. Their children were:

Robbie Custer Norwood, born October 7th, 1900. He married Delta Richardson. She was born February 28th, 1906 and they were married March 10th, 1926.

Infant Norwood, born February 23rd, 1902. Died same date.

Mary Frances Norwood born March 19th, 1905. Married Leonard A. Hampson, April 5th, 1929.

Runyan Elbert Norwood, born March 25th, 1907. Died May 20th, 1913.

Kate Steel Norwood died January 30th, 1925.

Mary Frances Norwood and Leonard A. Hampson were married April 5th, 1929. He was born July 26th, 1908. To them was born a son, Leonard Lewis Hampson, on December 9th, 1931.

Dr. M. L. Norwood was a physician and practiced medicine and surgery at Lockesburg and in Sevier County all of his life.

## THE KINSWORTHY FAMILY

The Kensworthy family, as the name was formerly spelled, were from North Carolina. They were Friends or Quakers. They moved from North Carolina to Ohio, and in the move westward, many of the Quakers were baptised.

David Kensworthy was the father of Joshua Kinsworthy. (Name changed its form.)

Joshua Kinsworthy was born in 1771. He married Sarah Massey who was born in 1785. Sarah Massey Kinsworthy died in 1860 in Crawford County, Missouri. To this union were born six children, namely:

Mary, Ezekiel, Susan, Eunice, Ann and George Washington Kinsworthy.

Mary Kinsworthy was born in 1802.

Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born in 1804. Married Eliza Holman (first of three marriages for him.)

Susan Kinsworthy was born 1807. Married Milton Larrimer, June 19th, 1826.

Eunice Kinsworthy was born 1810. Married Nathan Holbert on May 10th, 1835. Eunice Kinsworthy Holbert later married Mark Jamerson.

Ann Kinsworthy was born in 1816. Married Josiah Holbert, July 7th, 1833.

George Washington Kinsworthy was born in 1822. Married Mariam Bunyard, September 27th, 1843.

The above is the record of the first marriage of Joshua Kinsworthy.

Below is the record of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and his line.

### **Ezekiel Kinsworthy and His Descendants**

Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born October 12th, 1804 His first marriage was to Eliza Holman, the daughter of James Holman and Rebecca McNeil. Eliza Holman was born August 3rd, 1806 in Kentucky and she died in 1836 at Brownstown, Arkansas. To this union were born one son and two daughters, namely:

Burton Holman Kinsworthy, Emily and Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy.

Burton Holman Kinsworthy was born August 8th, 1827 in Hempstead County, Arkansas. He married Rebecca Jane Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter. Rebecca Coulter was born August 25th, 1837 in Hempstead County, Arkansas. Date of marriage, January 18th, 1855. To them were born, seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely:

William, Edgar, Paschal, John, Mollie, Oscar and Pearl Kinsworthy.

William Kinsworthy, first son of Burton Holman Kinsworthy and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born March 7th, 1857. He married Ella Oakley (first marriage). William married a widow, Mrs. Annie Laura Tompkins, who was born in 1864. Died February 2nd, 1899. (second.) Third marriage was to Sallie Nunnely and after her death, he married Mrs. Frances Parker Ligon, a widow.

To the union of William and Annie Tompkins Kinsworthy, there was born a daughter, Anne Kinsworthy on October 30th, 1896. (called Annie Pac). No other issue to William from any of his four marriages. William Kinsworthy died April 30th, 1935. Mrs. Frances Parker Ligon Kinsworthy died July 1952 at Ashdown, Arkansas.

When William married Mrs. Annie Laura Tompkins, she was the mother of four children by her first husband, two sons and two daughters:

. Florence, Dean, Fred and Lillian Tompkins.  
Florence died at an early age.

Dean Henderson Tompkins, born September 6th, 1888. He married Julia Phillips of Ashdown, daughter of Doss Phillips. They were the parents of one son, William Dean Tompkins (called Billie.) He was born September 21st, 1916. He married Helen Travis of Ashdown in 1934. Two daughters were born to Billie and Helen Tompkins, Deanna Lee born March 5th, . . . . . and Billie Helen born June 23rd, 1942.

Dean Tompkins died February 22nd, 1928. Julia, his widow, remarried.

Fred Maine Tompkins, Jr., was born December 27th, 1891. He was twice married. There was a daughter by his first wife, named Elizabeth Tompkins, born September 11th, 1916. A son named Ormayne Tompkins by his second wife, born July 14th, 1940.

Lillian Tompkins was born March 5th, 1890. She married Robert G. Bush March 14th, 1910.

She and the other Tompkins children were the sons and daughters of Annie Tompkins and Fred Maine Tompkins, Sr. He was born in Neelville, Wisconsin.

One child, a son was born to Lillian and Robert Bush, on April 23rd, 1912. Robert Bush, Jr. He married Irene Woolard of Poplar Bluff, Missouri on April 14th, 1934. They were the parents of two sons: Robert Bush III born January 15th, 1936; Roger Dean Bush, born August 20th, 1937.

After the death of Annie Tompkins Kinsworthy on February 2nd, 1899, her infant daughter, Anne was cared for by relatives, until later, when she returned to Ashdown to live with her father. When she was a young girl she left home to make her own way in Washington, D. C., where she was quite successful. At the present time (1951) she is living in Las Vegas, New Mexico, unmarried.

Elizabeth Tompkins, daughter of Fred Tompkins by his first wife married Walter Skipper. They were the parents of two children, Jan Skipper, born December 9th, 1951; and Walter Skipper, Jr., born July 28th, 1944.

Edgar Burton Kinsworthy was the son of Burton Holman Kinsworthy and Rebecca Jane Coulter Kinsworthy. He was born August 7th, 1859. He married Isabella Sutton of Fayetteville, Arkansas on September 11th, 1889. She was the daughter of James Tilton Sutton and Francenia Lavinia Martin Sutton. She was born March 12th, 1866 at Fay-

etteville and died December 29th, 1925 at Little Rock, Arkansas. To them was born a son:

Burton Sutton Kinsworthy.

Burton Sutton Kinsworthy was born January 17th, 1891 at Arkadelphia. He married Elvira Elbert Mast on August 8th, 1924. She was the daughter of John William Mast, Jr., and Martha Grimsley Kelly Mast. She was born April 24th, 1903 at Little Rock. They were the parents of a daughter,

Mary Ann Kinsworthy.

Mary Ann Kinsworthy was born June 13, 1925 at Little Rock, Arkansas. She married Leslie Everett Wilson at Reno, Nevada on the 31st day of May, 1947.

Edgar Burton Kinsworthy died April 27th, 1933 at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Burton Sutton Kinsworthy died April 6th, 1935 at Little Rock, Arkansas.

After the death of her husband, Burton Sutton Kinsworthy, his widow, Mrs. Elvira Mast Kinsworthy remarried. She lives at Trail, Oregon with her husband, Austin Lamance. Her home is in a hunting and fishing region on the river Rogue and is called "Riffles on the Rogue." Her daughter, Mary Ann Kinsworthy Wilson lives at Tillamook, Oregon.

Paschal Smith Kinsworthy, son of Burton Holman and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born December 20th, 1863. He married Irene Hargrove of Brownstown, Arkansas on the 5th of November,

1899. She was a daughter of William H. and Ida Nunnelly Hargrove and was born December 19th, 1871. To this couple were born three children, two sons and a daughter, namely:

Annie Rebecca, Burton Hargrove and William Edgar Kinsworthy.

Annie Rebecca Kinsworthy, daughter of Paschal and Irene Kinsworthy was born September 28th, 1901. Lived at Wilton, Arkansas, Unmarried.

Burton Hargrove Kinsworthy, son of Paschal and Irene Kinsworthy was born January 31st, 1902. He married Louise Fleming in September of 1936. She was a daughter of Charles and Nora Fleming. To them were born two sons:

Burton Hargrove Kinsworthy, Jr., born July 6th, 1939.

Charles Fleming Kinsworthy, born September 21st, 1946.

William Edgar Kinsworthy, son of Paschal and Irene Kinsworthy was born March 8th, 1904. Unmarried. Wilton, Arkansas.

Paschal Smith Kinsworthy died October 3rd, 1940. His wife, Irene Hargrove Kinsworthy died February 3rd, 1945. Both are buried at Wilton, Arkansas.

John Kinsworthy, son of Burton Holman Kinsworthy and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born December 28th, 1865. He married Ethel Wall, of Paragould, Arkansas. To them were born three children, namely:

Senn Kinsworthy (the son), Iris Kinsworthy and

Eunice Kinsworthy. (No data on these children.)

Mollie (Mary) Kinsworthy, daughter of Burton Holman and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born February 14th, 1871. She married Basil Baker at Jonesboro, Arkansas. To them were born a son and a daughter:

Alden and Marion Baker.

Alden Baker married Estelle Lyle. To them were born two daughters:

Jean and Joan Baker, Harrisburg, Arkansas.

Marion Baker married Levine Jelks. They were the parents of a son and a daughter. Daughter was named Marilyn Jelks. Newport, Arkansas. No other data on this family.

Molly Kinsworthy Baker died July 9th, 1917.

Oscar, son of Burton Holman and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born in 1874. Died at Arkadelphia in 1891 at the age of seventeen.

Pearl, daughter of Burton Holman and Rebecca Coulter Kinsworthy was born May 16th, 1876, lived at Jonesboro, Arkansas. Died at Ben Lomond, Arkansas in the year 1943.

### **Emily Kinsworthy**

Emily, daughter of Ezekiel and Eliza Holman Kinsworthy was born February 1st, 1831. Married Thomas Jefferson Edwards. They were the parents of a son called William Burton Edwards.

William Burton Edwards, born August 17th, 1848 at Rondo, in Miller County, Arkansas. Mar-

ried Virginia John Gilliam, December 18th, 1873. She was born December 18th, 1853 at Paraclifta, Arkansas. Her parents were Robert Cornelius Gilliam and Frances I. Ramsey Gilliam. To this union were born nine children, namely:

Rosa Gilliam Edwards, born February 26th, 1875. Died September 24th, 1886.

Infant son, born January 29th, 1877. Died February 1st, 1877.

Frances E. Edwards, born February 28th, 1878 (see history below).

Thomas J. Edwards, born April 5th, 1880. Died February 29th, 1944.

Robert A. Edwards, born December 9th, 1881: (see history below).

Leroy Russey Edwards, born October 11th, 1883: (see history below).

Elbert Kinsworthy Edwards, born December 19th, 1886. (see history below).

Buckie Edwards, born August 3rd, 1889. Died August 7th, 1889.

Willie B. Edwards, born November 26th, 1890. Died April 5th, 1897.

William Burton Edwards died May 22nd, 1890. Virginia Gilliam Edwards died August 21st, 1921.

In 1849 Thomas J. Edwards was attracted by the discovery of gold in California and he went with a party of immigrants, made up of people who had settled in south Little River County and in Miller County. This was prior to the creation

of these counties. William Burton Edwards was a baby, less than a year old when his parents set out overland for California. He rode in his mother's lap most of the time. She rode horseback on a side saddle, changing to a place in the covered wagon at times.

Thomas J. Edwards was not a miner but opened a mercantile business in the new country. His wife died within six or eight months after reaching California and was buried at Sacramento. With no one to look after his small child, Thomas J. Edwards returned to his old home at Rondo, Arkansas.

Following is the record of the lives of the children of William Burton Edwards and Virginia Gilliam Edwards, who reached adulthood.

Frances E. Edwards was born February 28th, 1878. She was married to George Vaughan of Lockesburg on April 17th, 1901. He was the son of George Vaughan and Fannie Williamson Vaughan of Lockesburg. To the union of Frances and George Vaughan II were born four children, two sons and two daughters, namely:

Burton Edwards, Frances, George Allen and Virginia E. Vaughan.

Burton Edwards Vaughan was born January 21st, 1902. He married Roxie Dickinson.

Frances Vaughan was born November 21st, 1906. She married Dr. W. H. Groves. To this

union was born a daughter, Marillyn Joan Groves born November 26th, 1936.

George Allen Vaughan was born April 16th, 1910. He married Louise Clark on February 3rd, . . . To this union was born a daughter, Franchelle Key Vaughan, born December 15th, 1935.

Virginia E. Vaughan was born December 7th, 1917. Unmarried.

George Vaughan, husband of Frances E. Edwards Vaughan died April 18th, 1845.

Thomas Jefferson Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born April 5th, 1880. He married Bess Penney of Falls Chapel, Arkansas on November 25th, 1909. To this union was born a daughter,

Virginia Ellen Edwards.

Virginia was born July 7th, 1914. Married Dr. Ernest Milton Barker who was born July 25th, 1914. To this union were born two children:

Judith Ellen Barker, born February 18th, 1947.

Patrick Morgan Barker, born June 12th, 1949.

Thomas Jefferson Edwards died February 29th, 1944.

Bess Penney Edwards died May 28th, 1950.

Robert Allen Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born December 9th, 1881. He married Pearl White who was born November 8th, 1881. Date of marriage, December 17th, 1901.

The parents of Pearl were: John M. White, born March 5th, 1843 and Maggie Melton White,

born February 15th, 1847. John M. White was a veteran of the Civil war from Sevier County, Arkansas. Died July 4th, 1922. Maggie White died April 5th, 1930.

There were six children born to the union of Robert and Pearl Edwards, namely:

Willie Burton, James John, Rosa Lee, Thomas Eugene, Lucy Gilliam and Nina May.

Willie Burton Edwards was born April 6th, 1904. Married Blanch Baker, August 20th, 1949.

James John Edwards was born January 20th, 1906. Married Etoal Barnhart on March 4th, 1933. To this union was born one son:

James John Edwards, Jr., on August 28th, 1942.

Rosa Lee Edwards was born August 7th, 1910. Married Charles Hornberger on April 5th, 1947.

Thomas Eugene Edwards was born September 10th, 1912. Married Bobbie Wyes on August 2nd, 1933. To this union were born a daughter and a son:

Patricia Ann Edwards, born March 28th, 1934. Married Earl Cagle in 1949.

Robert Allen Edwards was born November 28th, 1939.

Two daughters born to Robert and Pearl Edwards died in infancy:

Lucy Gilliam Edwards, born October 26th, 1902. Died in 1904. Nina May Edwards, born May 16th, 1909. Died in 1910.

Robert Edwards died at Broken Bow, Okla. in the autumn of 1952.

Leroy Russey Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born October 11th, 1883. Married Lyda Luther, daughter of Alex Luther and Emma <sup>Harrison</sup> Johnson Luther. Date of marriage of Roy and Lyda February 27th, 1904. To this union five children were born. Two died in infancy.

Mary Virginia Edwards, born June 9th, 1906. Married S. E. Skinner, October 5th, 1929. They were the parents of one child, Patricia Virginia Skinner, born August 11th, 1930.

Fannie Lee Edwards, born April 19th, 1908. Married R. T. Williams August 2nd, 1929. R. T. Williams was the son of J. T. Williams and Emma Pickens Williams of Lockesburg. To this union of Fannie and R. T. Williams was born one child, a son on June 20th, 1930, called Roy Thomas Williams.

Edah Roylene Edwards, was born on August 28th, 1921. Married O. D. Smith on April 20th, 1942. They were the parents of one child, a daughter, born July 11th, 1943, called Mary Linda Smith.

Leroy Russey Edwards died in the month of September, 1951 at Lockesburg, Arkansas.

Elbert Kinsworthy Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born December 19th, 1886. He married Katharine Myrtle Alston December 27th, 1916. Katharine Myrtle Alston was the daughter of A. J. and Essie Alston and was born at Norwoodville, Ar-

kansas on February 29th, 1892. They were the parents of three children, one son and two daughters, namely:

Elbert King Edwards, Katherine Edmund, and Billye Jeanne Edwards.

Elbert King Edwards was born April 2nd, 1918. Died December 23rd, 1938.

Katherine Edmund Edwards was born February 28th, 1920. Married Howard H. Conley II on May 15th, 1945. One child was born to this union, Howard H. Conley III on November 27th, 1947, Savannah, Georgia.

Billye Jeanne Edwards born February 4th, 1923.

Buckie Edwards, daughter of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born August 3rd, 1889 and died August 7th, 1889.

Willie B. Edwards, son of William Burton and Virginia Gilliam Edwards was born November 26th, 1890 and died April 5th, 1897.

Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy, the daughter of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and Eliza Holman Kinsworthy was the foster child of Judge Henry K. Brown of Sevier County, whose wife was Sarah's maternal aunt. She was known as Betty Brown until her marriage to Colonel Robert H. Wynn who was a veteran of the Civil war. He lived at Garland City and he owned and operated one of the first race tracks in Arkansas. The home he built behind the levee of Red River still stands. This old colonial mansion has been restored and is

now (1951) owned by E. A. Price. One thing that remains of the old home is the black Italian marble mantle over the fireplaces throughout the home. They were imported by Colonel Wynn especially for his home. From a balcony overlooking the race track, directly in front of his home, he used to watch the races.

Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy, daughter of Ezekiel and Eliza Holman Kinsworthy was born December 13th, 1835. Married Robert Wynn, December 5th, 1861. To this union were born three children, two daughters, and a son namely:

Maude Wynn born January 1st, 1866.

William and Lillian Wynn both died in early childhood.

Maude Wynn lived for many years at Ashdown, Arkansas. She was unmarried. She was a faithful and active member of the Presbyterian Church at that place and had many friends. She was a great historian and could remember vividly the events of her early life in Arkansas. She had a remarkable memory, clear as long as she lived. She died December 25th, 1950 at Hope, Arkansas in the home of a relative. She was buried at Hope. She was born at Garland City on the Wynn Plantation. She was nearing her 84th birthday when she was stricken with a fatal heart attack. Miss Wynn contributed a great deal of information to to the compiling of this history.

## Ezekiel Kinsworthy

### The record of his second marriage.

Ezekiel Kinsworthy married Brunetta Propps McLean or McLain. She was a widow, having married John McLain first. She was the mother of Sarah McLain, who married Matthew Coulter. (see Matthew Coulter history) And the daughter of Daniel Propps and Sarah Harpole Propps.

Ezekiel and Brunetta were married on December 11th, 1838. To this union were born three daughters, namely:

Mary Eliza Kinsworthy, Martha Ellen Kinsworthy and Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy.

Mary Eliza Kinsworthy was born January 4th, 1841. She married Warren Pike McElroy on October 1st, 1856. Warren Pike McElroy was the son of Wylie McElroy and Mary Coulter McElroy. (See Mary Coulter McElroy lineage on Page 236 of this genealogy.)

Wylie McElroy and his wife, Mary Coulter McElroy are buried in the Coulter family burying ground in Howard County. Warren Pike McElroy is buried in Lone Grove, Oklahoma. Mary Eliza Kinsworthy McElroy is buried at Ashdown. Matthew Monroe Draper was born February 26th, 1864. Ella Dora McElroy Draper died April 15th, 1947. Both died at Ashdown and are buried at that place. Matthew M. Draper died October 29th, 1935.

Lewis McElroy, son of Paul McElroy. (No data.)

Martha Ellen Kinsworthy, second daughter of the second marriage of Ezekiel Kinsworthy, who was married to Brunetta Propps McLean, was born February 13th, 1842. She married Colonel John. S. Walker, May 27th, 1860. He was a veteran of the Civil war, fighting for the cause of the Confederacy. To the union of Martha Ellen Kinsworthy and John S. Walker was born a son:

John Sumpter Walker, born July 28th, 1861.

John Sumpter Walker married Annie Goolsby on January 11th, 1866. (First marriage) To them was born a son called Floyd who died. Annie Goolsby Walker died.

John Sumpter Walker married (second marriage) Myrtle Goolsby, sister of Annie Goolsby Walker, on July 17th, 1889. Myrtle Goolsby was born September 12th, 1871. To this union were born two sons, namely:

Burton Kinsworthy Walker

John Sumpter Walker

Burton Kinsworthy Walker was born December 18th, 1893. Married Willie Wood, on December 9th, 1921. Willie Wood was the daughter of Paschal M. Wood and Addie Elizabeth Brim Wood of Ashdown, Arkansas. Paschal Wood was born February 6th, 1869 in Walnut Grove, Missouri. Addie Brim Wood was born July 22nd, 1873 at Walnut Grove, Missouri.

Burton Kinsworthy Walker was a veteran of World War I. He enlisted in the Army May 12th,

1917 at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri and landed in France June 27th, 1917. Saw action at the front near the Swiss border in October of 1917. Was in the battles of Alsace Lorraine, Toul and Soissons. Was wounded at Soissons on July 18th, 1918 by machine gun fire and saw no more action. Was awarded the Silver Star at Soissons. He was discharged from the Army on January 9th, 1919. He was a corporal, Hdq. Co. 16th, Reg. of Infantry, 1st Division.

To the union of Burton Kinsworthy Walker and Willie Wood Walker was born one child, a son:  
Burton Kinsworthy Walker, Jr.

Burton K. Walker, Jr., was born February 4th, 1923. He was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the Navy of the United States on August 10th, 1943. He served in the American Theater, never leaving the States. He was discharged April 12th, 1946 and was a Seaman 1-c.

He married Ruth Grounds, daughter of Dan Grounds and Eula Hinton Grounds of Ashdown, Arkansas on February 3rd, 1949. A daughter, Suzanne was born to this couple, December 1951.

John Sumpter Walker, son of John Sumpter Walker I and Myrtle Goolsby Walker was born May 18th, 1890.

He was a veteran of World War I and served with the 12th Railway Engineers.

He married Martha Wells Wilson on December 18th, 1920. She was born September 10th, 1895, and was the daughter of James Snapp Wilson who was born December 4th, 1866 and Mary Leona Wells Wilson who was born November 11th, 1870. To John and Martha Walker were born four children, namely:

John Sumpter Walker III, Martha Virginia and William Vaughan, twins, and Burton Goolsby Walker.

John Sumpter Walker III was born October 13th, 1921. He married Eleanor Duwall, born January 18th, 1923. They were the parents of one child, John Stephens Walker, born December 11th, 1948.

Martha Virginia Walker, born November 23rd, 1923. Married Oliver William Robert Champagne who was born January 6th, 1922.

William Vaughan Walker, born November, 23rd, 1923. Married Mary Ann Brill, who was born October 19th, 1923.

Burton Goolsby Walker was born August 27th, 1926.

### **Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy**

Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy was born January 19th, 1847. She was the third daughter of the second marriage of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and Brunetta Propps McLean Kinsworthy.

Isadora (called Dora) married Paul James Coulter on November 21st, 1867. Paul was the son of David Reddick Coulter and Elizabeth Yoa-kum Coulter. Paul Coulter was born in Union County, Arkansas, September 14th, 1841. To them were born five children, namely:

Elizabeth, David R., Mary Elizabeth (Betty), Alice Burton and George Coulter.

Elizabeth Coulter was born August 18th, 1868. Died August 27th, 1870.

David Reddick Coulter, Jr., was born October 27th, 1871 in Sevier County. He married Frances C. Thompson on November 4th, 1894. Two daughters were born to this union, namely:

Carrie Brunetta and Thompson Bernice Coulter.

Carrie Brunetta Coulter was born September 6th, 1895. She married Charlie C. Knowles. (first marriage). After his death, Brunetta married J. D. Pinkston of Avinger, Texas, in 1936. J. D. Pinkston was a minister of the gospel.

Thompson Bernice Coulter (called Bernice) was born December 22nd, 1899. She married C. B. Templeton in 1924. He was a veteran of World War I, enlisting in the Navy in June of 1917. He was a Boatswain Mate and served on the Atlantic. He was discharged in New York City in April of 1919.

To the union of Thompson Bernice Coulter and C. B. Templeton was born one child, a son:

David Coulter Templeton.

David Coulter Templeton was born September 17th, 1926. He was a veteran of World War II, enlisting in the Navy September 15th, 1944. He received his training in San Diego, California and served at Shoemaker Hospital out from San Francisco. His rank was Pharmacist Mate. He was discharged on July 24th, 1946.

He is unmarried at this date (1951) and lives at Mineola, Texas.

Mary Elizabeth (Betty) Coulter, daughter of Paul and Brunetta Coulter was born August 27th, 1874. She married Alex Shelton on May 1st, 1895. They were the parents of two daughters, namely: Grace Luna and Mae Coulter Shelton.

Grace Luna Shelton, daughter of Betty and Alex Shelton was born June 25th, 1896. She married Giles Smith Berry on June 8th, 1919. To this union was born one child, a son:

Giles Coulter Berry.

Giles Coulter Berry was born March 9th . . . . . He married Hetty Wofford April 13th, 1940. To this union were born two children:

Diana Berry, born January 9th, 1945.

Giles Coulter Berry, Jr., born August 30th, 1948.

Mae Coulter Shelton, daughter of Betty and Alex Shelton was born November 22nd, 1901. She married Ray Walker.

Alice Burton Coulter, daughter of Paul and Brunetta Coulter was born August 15th, 1877. She married Dr. James Clifton Cheatham on December 16th, 1903. They were the parents of three children, namely:

Paul James Cheatham, born October 10th, 1905. Died January 3rd, 1906.

Frances Marion Cheatham, born November 11th, 1906.

Dora Elizabeth Cheatham, born July 22nd, 1911.

Frances Marion Cheatham married Ralph Claude Burnecke on September 1st, 1932. There was one child, a son, James Claude Burnecke born October 26th, 1938.

Dora Elizabeth Cheatham was born July 22nd, 1911. She married Homer Carlton England on February 25th, 1933.

Mary Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of David R. and Elizabeth Yoakum Coulter was born in the year 1843. She married Henry Alexander Butler in the year 1865. He was a veteran of the Civil war and at its close held the rank of captain. He was born in the year 1836. They lived at Malvern, Arkansas. Their children were:

David Coulter, Mary Elizabeth, Martha Lee, George and Nancy West Butler.

David Coulter Butler was born in the year 1866. He married Blanche Gaffesey of St. Louis. Two children were born to them:

Jessamine and Oliver Butler.

Jessamine married Hoy Williams of Glade-water, Texas.

Oliver Bulter died.

Mary Elizabeth Butler was born in the year 1867. She married Dr. Edward Turner Bramlitt in the year 1895. He had been married and had one daughter, Eloise Bramlitt by a former wife, who died.

Eloise Bramlitt married R. P. Bowen of Malvern. They were the parents of two children, a son and a daughter:

Richard and Marjorie Bowen.

Mary Elizabeth Butler and Dr. Edward T. Bramlitt were the parents of three children, two who reached adulthood:

Mary Elizabeth and Edward Richard Bramlitt.

Mary Elizabeth Bramlitt married Ray W. Bras-

well, Jackson, Mississippi. They were the parents of two children:

Ray W. Braswell, Jr., and Mary Elizabeth Braswell.

Edward Richard Bramlitt married Ethel Currie. They were the parents of two children, Anne Currie Bramlitt and Edward Richard Bramlitt, Jr. All of Miami, Florida.

Mary Elizabeth Coulter Butler died in 1948 in Florida at age of 81.

Martha Lee Butler, (called Mattie in her youth) daughter of Mary Elizabeth and Henry A. Butler of Malvern, was born in the year 1867. She married John J. Sumpter, Jr., in the year 1891. One daughter was born to them,

Marjorie Sumpter born 1892.

Marjorie Sumpter married Alfred Gordon Wilmot of Boston and New Hampshire in 1937. No children born to this union.

(Another record states there was one daughter born in 1899 called Maybelle Sumpter. No further data)

George Butler, son of Mary Elizabeth Coulter and Henry A. Butler was born in 1872. He died in 1886.

Nancy West Butler, daughter of Mary Elizabeth and Henry A. Butler was born in the year 1875. She married Henry Louis McDonald, her second cousin. Their children were:

Henry Louis, Martha Lee and George Butler McDonald.

Henry Louis McDonald, Jr., married Florence Reid. They have one child, Henry Louis McDonald, III.

Martha Lee McDonald married ----- lives in California.

George Butler McDonald married ----- lives in Richland, Washington. They are the parents of one son: George Butler McDonald Jr.

Paul James Coulter died June 12th, 1902 at Ab-erfoil, Texas.

Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy Coulter died June 14th, 1928.

George Coulter of Wolfe City, Texas, son of Paul James and Isadora Brunetta Kinsworthy Coulter died unmarried.

### **Ezekiel Kinsworthy (third marriage)**

Ezekiel Kinsworthy married Mrs. Mary Jane Russey Davis, widow of John E. G. Davis. She was from Ben Lomond, Arkansas, and was born in the year 1823. Date of marriage was October 8th, 1849 at Center Point, Ark. There were five children born to this union, all daughters, namely:

Eunice Ann, Susan Elvira, Alice Cassandra, Ezekiel Russey and Margaret Lena Kinsworthy.

Eunice Ann Kinsworthy was born May 31st, 1852. She married James Chappell Coulter, son of William and Martha Chappell Coulter on September 3rd, 1871. To this union were born four children, three daughters and one son, namely:

Mary Russey, Daisy Lena, John Kinsworthy and Anna Elizabeth Coulter.

Eunice Ann Kinsworthy died August 9th, 1930. (see Wm. Coulter lineage)

Mary Russey Coulter, daughter of James Chappell Coulter and Eunice Ann Coulter was born February 17th, 1875. She married David Hunt Lipscomb of Huntland, Tenn., at Wilton, Ark., on November 4th 1897. The parents of David Hunt Lipscomb (called Hunt) were: John Day Lipscomb and Mary Jane McLeod of Huntland, Tennessee.

To the union of Mary Russey Coulter and David Hunt Lipscomb were born four children, three daughters and one son, namely:

Mary Eunice, Maude Lee, John Coulter and Frances Anice.

David Hunt Lipscomb died May 28th, 1942 at Hope, Ark., and was buried there.

Mary Eunice Lipscomb was born September 3rd, 1898. She married Allen John Garrison of Brownstown, Ark., November 9th, 1920. He was the son of Christopher Columbus Garrison who was born at Waldron, Ark., June 9th, 1856, and Harriett Catherine Gentry, who was born at Antoine, Ark., on September 12th, 1863. Harriett Gentry's parents were: James M. Gentry, born March 1st, 1819 and Catherine Huddleston, born February 27th, 1827.

Allen J. Garrison was a veteran of World War I. He enlisted in the Army of the United States

September 17, 1917, and was in the 81st Division, 306 Ammunition Train. He was sent overseas and saw action in the battles of San Meheil, Be-leau Woods, Meuse and Argonne. He was discharged on July 3rd, 1919 and held the rank of 1st Sgt. at the time of his discharge.

To the union of Mary Eunice and Allen Garrison were born two children, a daughter and a son, namely:

Carolyn Frances and John Allen Garrison.

Carolyn Frances Garrison was born December 25th, 1922. She was married to John Thomas Stewart (called J. T.) on January 17th, 1942.

Parents of J. T. Stewart Jr., were John Thomas Stewart and Ocie Stewart of Bradley, Arkansas.

To the union of Carolyn and J. T. Stewart Jr., were born two children, a son and a daughter, namely:

Thomas James Stewart (Jimmie) born June 20th, 1944

Karen Ann Stewart born July 21st, 1946.

John Allen Garrison, son of Eunice and Allen Garrison was born May 24th, 1927. He served in World War II. He enlisted in the Navy in May of 1945. He served in Okinawa as a Construction Battalion Y1-c and was discharged July 22nd, 1946.

He was married to Barbara Carver of Ben Lomond, Arkansas in August, 1947. Barbara was the daughter of Silas and Effie Carver.

John Allen and Barbara Garrison were the parents of a daughter born December 26th, 1950, called

Pamela Gail Garrison.

Maude Lee Lipscomb, daughter of Mary Russey Coulter Lipscomb and Hunt Lipscomb was born December 28th, 1900. She was married to R. D. Haynes (Dick) on October 17th 1941. No children were born to this union.

R. D. Haynes was a veteran of World War I, having enlisted at Woodward, Oklahoma March 17, 1918. He served at Camp Funston, Kansas and at Camp Dix, N. J. He was Hospital Sgt. in Evacuation Hospital in 1919 in France and Germany. He was discharged August 20th, 1919 at Camp Robinson, Arkansas.

John Coulter Lipscomb (called Coulter), son of Mary and Hunt Lipscomb, was born September 25th, 1903. He was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted in the Navy of the United States on December 9th, 1942. 88th Bat. C. B. 2-c M.S. He was sent to Adak and Alaska in December, 1943. 1022 C.B.D. 1-c where he saw service. He was sent to Samar in March of 1944. 1022 C. B. D.1-c. He was discharged from military service October 2nd, 1945. He joined the Reserves December 14th, 1949. 814 C.B.D. Active Reserves, S. W. S. Chief.

John Coulter Lipscomb was married to Ruth Wright of Norman, Oklahoma August 29th, 1932.

One child was born to them, a son called John Jerry Lipscomb, born November 10th, 1937.

Frances Anice Lipscomb, daughter of Mary and Hunt Lipscomb was born March 2nd, 1908. She was married to John Fielding Clark of Dawson, Nebr, on January 1st, 1942 at Hope, Arkansas. No children were born to this union.

John Fielding Clark, a veteran of World War II enlisted in the Army of the United States on May 22nd, 1942. He was an Operating Engineer. He was awarded a Victory Medal, American Theater Campaign Medal and Good Conduct Medal. He was discharged January 7th, 1946 at Camp Fannin, Texas and was a Master Sgt. at time of his discharge.

Daisy Lena Coulter, daughter of Eunice Ann and James Chappell Coulter was born May 23rd, 1877. She was married to R. S. O'Neal on July 1934. There was son born to them,

R. S. O'Neal, Jr.

R. S. O'Neal Jr., (called Jack) was born on May 28th, 1904. He was a veteran of World War II. He enlisted on May 1st, 1942 in the U. S. Navy as a ship fitter 1-c. He had his training in Norfolk, Va., and was stationed at Williamsburg, Va. for one year. He was promoted to Chief Fitter there and spent nineteen months in the Pacific Theater. Nine months in Hawaii and eleven months in Saipan, Tinian, (Marianna Islands) He was discharged from military service on October 25th, 1945.

He married Ruby Rogers. One son, Joe Bob O'Neal was born to them on December 4th, 1929 at Oklahoma City.

R. S. O'Neal, Sr., died about the year 1908.

Daisy Lena Coulter O'Neal married A. J. Harlan in May, 1917, (second marriage of Daisy Lena).

A. J. Harlan died in 1947.

John Kinsworthy Coulter, son of Eunice Ann and James C. Coulter was born October 20th, 1879. He married Elizabeth Smith, December 25th, 1902. This couple made their home at Foreman, Arkansas and one child, was born to them, a daughter:

Elise Coulter, born October 1st, 1903. She married Vernon Evans. To them was born a son,

James Robert Evans, Troupe, Texas on March 19th, 1928.

Anna Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of Eunice Ann and James C. Coulter was born July 2nd, 1884. She married J. D. McAtee on June 3rd, 1902. They lived at Paraloma, Arkansas in Sevier County. To this union were born eight children, namely:

Emma Eunice, James Coulter, Mary Daisy, Louis Elizabeth, Delbert Chappell, Matthew E., Harry Andrew and John David McAtee.

Emma Eunice McAtee was born April 4th, 1904. She married Lynn Bratcher on June 12th, 1927. To them were born two sons:

James Lynn, born December 18th, 1928, at Dallas, Texas.

J. C. Jr., born March 30th, 1930.

James Lynn Bratcher enlisted in the U. S. Navy June 20th, 1946. He received his initial training at San Diego, Calif. and was transferred to the Construction Battalion and sent to Guam, then he served on Saipan eighteen months. He left the States December 17th, 1946. He received his discharge April 21st, 1948 and held the rating of Motor Machinist Mate, 3-c.

J. C. Bratcher, Jr., enlisted in the U. S. Navy August 5th, 1948. He received his initial training at San Diego, California and was on Valley Forge Air Craft Carrier CV45. He served as Commissary man. He was discharged August 4th, 1949. He remained in the active Naval Reserves for four years.

James Coulter McAtee, son of Anna Coulter McAtee and J. D. McAtee was born February 4th, 1906. He married Ada Belle Porter on June 4th, 1931. To them were born three children:

Mary Louise McAtee, born September 28th, 1932.

J. C. McAtee, Jr., born December 31st, 1941.

Ann McAtee, born November 4th, 1943 at Oklahoma City, Okla.

Mary Daisy McAtee (called Mary Dai) daughter of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born August 26th, 1911. She married Douglas H. Petty on August 15th, 1933. To them were born five children namely:

Iva Rae Petty born -----.

Sherrie Ann Petty, born August 4th, 1937.

Charles Douglas Petty, born July 11th, 1939.

Marietta Petty, born Sept. 1st, 1943.

Janet Sue Petty, born January 28th, 1945.

Lois Elizabeth McAtee, daughter of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born February 18th, 1914. She married Aaron B. Tollett who was born on September 19th, 1912. They were married December 30th, 1934 and were the parents of three children:

Emma Jean Tollett, born November 13, 1938.

James Tollett and John Allen Tollett (twins)  
born -----.

Delbert Chappell McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born on the 29th day of September, 1916. He was an ordained minister of the Gospel of the Baptist church. He married Clyde Verne Agee in November 1945. To them was born a daughter,

Marilyn Ann McAtee born June 27th, 1947.

Matthew E. McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born March 7th, 1920. He was a veteran of World War II. He served in radio work and was a corporal. No further details available.

Matthew McAtee married Wirta Mae Tipton on July 10, 1942. To this couple were born a daughter and a son:

Linda Sue McAtee born August 10th, 1947.

Phillip Lawrence McAtee born latter part of 1950.

Harry Andrew McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born April 30th, 1923. He was a veteran of World War II and served as Technical Sgt. No further details of military record available.

Harry McAtee married Willie Mae Wakefield, August 4th, 1945. To them was born a son,

Harry Glenn McAtee, born September 3rd, 1946.

John David McAtee, son of Anna and J. D. McAtee was born January 7th, 1933.

### **Susan Elvira Kinsworthy**

Susan Elvira Kinsworthy was the daughter of Ezekiel Kinsworthy (third marriage of Ezekiel) and Mrs. Mary Jane Russey Davis Kinsworthy. (second marriage of Mary Jane). Susan was born November 26th, 1854. She married Dr. Ed Brunson. To them were born three daughters:

May Brunson, unmarried.

Lillian Brunson, unmarried.

Zekie Brunson, Married Lieut. Richaard Loucks. They were the parents of a son, Richard Loucks, who married and was the father of a son.

### **Alice Cassandra Kinsworthy**

Alice Cassandra Kinsworthy was the daughter of Mary Jane Russey Davis Kinsworthy and Ezekiel Kinsworthy. Alice was born August 20th, 1857. She married her cousin, Charles Wood Russey in the year 1876. Charles W. Russey was from Franklin County, Winchester, Tenn. He was born March 17th, 1850 and was the son of Benjamin

Franklin Russey and Elizabeth Parker Embrey Russey, both of Tennessee.

Alice's mother was born Mary Jane Russey, daughter of John Russey. Benjamin Anderson Russey was a son of John Russey. He later married Cassandra Hill Carr, and their daughter, Jodie Russey married J. T. Coulter, son of Matthew Coulter. (See Matthew Coulter genealogy)

To the union of Alice and Charles W. Russey were born four children;

Ezekiel, Buckie, Carl and Lena Russey.

Ezekiel Kinsworthy Russey (called Mann) was born April 12th, 1877. He married Venie Robbins on April 9th, 1901. To this marriage were born three sons,

Charles Merrie,

William Earl,

Ezekiel Kinsworthy.

Charles Merrie (called C. M.) was born August 2nd, 1902. Married Velma Bennett on June 28th, 1935. They were the parents of five children, as follows: Merrie Elaine, Charles Bennett, Marilyn Kay, Terrence Lee and Robert George Russey.

Merrie Elaine Russey was born July 24th, 1936.

Charles Bennett Russey was born August 12th, 1938.

Marilyn Kay Russey was born April 2nd, 1941.

Terrence Lee Russey was born September 13th, 1946.

Robert George Russey was born September 18th, 1949.

William Earl Russey, son of E. K. Russey and Venie Robbins Russey was born August 14th, 1907. He married Marie Webb in 1927. Children born to this couple were:

Wanda Lee Russey, April 4th, 1930.

Cinda Ree Russey, born about June, 1933.

E. K. Russey, Jr., son of E. K. Russey and Venie Robbins was born May 12th, 1911. Married Ann Monroe in 1928. No children born to this union.

E. K. Russey (Mann) died June 15th, 1927.

Buckie Russey, daughter of Alice and Charles W. Russey was born February 18th, 1882. Married George M. Tilford November 10th, 1908. He was born June 21st, 1881. To this union were born two children:

Helen May Tilford and Charles Calvert Tilford.

Helen May Tilford was born December 20th, 1909. She married Vaughn Knott September 11th, 1931. To this union were born four children:

Vaughn Warren Knott, born May 30th, 1933.

Richard Charles Knott, born June 23, 1934.

Kenneth Lee Knott, born October 3rd, 1937.

Nancy Helen Knott, born November 25th, 1938.

Charles Calvert Tilford, son of Buckie and George Tilford was born November 22nd, 1913.

He married Shirley Reed on January 1st, 1937.

Their children were:

Marla Dee Tilford, born July 7th, 1938.

David Tilford, born November 26th, 1944.

Jimmy Tilford, born August 18th, 1942.

Carl Russey, son of Alice and Charles W. Rus-

sey was born November 26th, 1884. Unmarried.

Lena Ethel Russey, daughter of Alice and Charles W. Russey was born November 11th, 1887. Married Asa Burton West on December 12th, 1932. He was born February 3rd, 1882. Died November 11th, 1949. No children born to this union.

Charles Wood Russey died June 10th, 1908.

Alice Cassandra Kinsworthy Russey died December 18th, 1942.

Margaret Lena Kinsworthy, daughter of Mary Jane Russey Davis Kinsworthy and Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born February 20th, 1865. Married Wardsworth LaGrone. To them was born a son, Harold LaGrone.

Harold LaGrone married (first) Bernice -----  
From this union there were two sons:

Bobbie and Jerry LaGrone.

Ella Willis, an orphan relative of Mary Jane Kinsworthy was reared by her. She married Jack Lavender and four children were born to them:

Lottie Lavender married C. M. Ross, Los Angeles. They were the parents of two daughters. Maxine and Virginia Ross.

Maxine married Fred Wall.

Virginia married Casey Young.

Pearl Lavender married J. R. Johnson of Detroit. They were the parents of a son, James Ross Coleman.

Brice Lavender married Camille ----- He was a Presbyterian minister and they were the parents of several children.

Florence Lavender married Hudson Lockett of Dallas. They were the parents of one son, Hudson Lockett, Jr.

## **EZEKIEL KINSWORTHY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.**

### **Biographical Sketch.**

Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born October 12th, 1804. Born in North Carolina and was the son of Joshua Kinsworthy and Sarah Massey. In 1818 he came to Hempstead County, Arkansas with his parents.

In 1824 Ezekiel Kinsworthy married Eliza Holman, daughter of Major James Holman and Rebecca McNeil. Rebecca McNeil was born August 3rd, 1806 in Hardin County, Kentucky. She died January 3rd, 1836 in Sevier County, Arkansas. One record has it that this couple were married in the year 1824, although this is not definitely established.

Eliza Holman's father had settled at Hood's Landing, having originally come to Missouri from Goochland County, Virginia, later to Ark-

To the marriage with Eliza Holman were born

Ezekiel Kinsworthy owned and operated large farming interests near Washington, Arkansas. His political beliefs allied him with the Whig party and in 1848 he was elected to represent

Hempstead County in the Arkansas State Legislature.

At the beginning of the war between the states, Ezekiel cast his lot with the Confederacy and was made Captain of the Home Guards. This group of men protected the countryside from guerrilla warfare. Captain Kinsworthy owned salt mines on the Saline River between Center Point and Lockesburg. During the war, his son, Burton Holman Kinsworthy was sent home from the Army to operate the mines for the benefit of the Confederate forces.

Captain Ezekiel Kinsworthy was a famous hunter and had a true explorer's love for the new and untried. Soon after the close of the war between the states, he with his son Burton Holman and his nephew William Burton Edwards, decided to leave the United States and try South America. They started on the journey, using a sailboat when they reached the ocean. They were becalmed, at one time, for a period of three weeks. After they reached their destination, they explored thoroughly various industries in which they were interested, then decided that opportunities were as plentiful in the United States, so they came back to Arkansas.

Credit is given for the above early history of Ezekiel Kinsworthy to an article published in the Arkansas Gazette several years ago and written by Marion Reaves. Data for the article

was furnished her by descendants of Ezekiel. It was called 'Three Generations.'

### **Copy of Marriage Certificate**

"I, John H. Propps, an acting and duly commissioned Justice of the Peace, in and for the County of Sevier, in the state of Arkansas, do hereby certify that on the 8th day of October, 1849 in Hempstead County, the state of Arkansas, I did duly join in marriage, Ezekiel Kinsworthy, aged 44 years and Mary Davis of the County of Sevier, in said state, aged 26 years. And there and then declared them to be husband and wife.

Given under my hand this the 12th day of October, 1849."

(signed) John H. Propps, J. P.

Filed for record, Oct., 22nd, A. D. 1849.

B. H. Kinsworthy, Clerk and ex-officio Recorder.  
Sevier County Marriage Record Book I, page 139.

The ceremony was performed by his brother-in-law and the marriage was recorded by his son. This was his third marriage. The record of the first marriage was lost when the Court House in Missouri was burned.

A short sketch of Ezekiel Kinsworthy's life follows, furnished by a grand daughter, Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb, taken from an article written by A. B. Williams, lawyer and personal friend, from Washington, Arkansas.

Ezekiel Kinsworthy was a native of South Carolina and moved to Kentucky with his father.

Later, he came to Missouri. They moved to Clark County, Arkansas in 1818. In 1824 Ezekiel married Eliza Holman, daughter of Major James Holman. She was a sister of Hon. William Holman of Little River County, also of Capt. Cy K. Holman, and Emily Holman Brown, widow of Judge Henry K. Brown.

For a number of years, Ezekiel resided in Hempstead County near Washington, Arkansas. In 1848 he was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature. Soon after this, he moved to Sevier County, settled and opened a large plantation on which he lived until his death in February, 1882. At the beginning of the war between the States, he was a wealthy man, the results of his own labor and industry.

It was his delight to select congenial friends and spend a week camping in the dense jungles of cane-brakes, hunting bear. Many thrilling and exciting tales were told about those hunting trips. He had a constant flow of quiet humor which was always bubbling to the surface, but never boisterous or loud.

Ezekiel was a public benefactor. No neighbor who deserved or merited help or relief ever applied to him in vain. What he did, he did from a sense of observance, a conviction of duty or from a generous impulse of the heart. He loved truth, candor and honesty and despised duplicity and craft. He looked upon the Church as an improvement of the world and a benefit of society

and he thought it was the duty of every citizen to give freely of his means to promote the cause of religion and to the improvement of public morale.

To this marriage with Eliza Holman were born three children, Emily who married Thomas J. Edwards, Burton H., who married Rebecca Coulter, Sarah who married R. H. Wynn.

His son, Burton H. was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1874 from Sevier County.

Ezekiel's second marriage on December 11th, 1838 was to Brunetta McLain, daughter of Daniel Propps, another old settler. Three daughters were born to this union, Mary Eliza who married Warren P. McElroy, Martha Ellen who married Capt. John S. Walker, Isadora Brunetta who married Paul J. Coulter.

His third wife was Mrs. Mary Jane Davis, a daughter of John Russey pioneer settler and founder of Center Point, Howard County, Ark. She was the mother of three Davis children, Mary L., Elizabeth and John Davis.

To the union of Ezekiel and Mary Jane Russey Davis were born five daughters, namely: Eunice Ann, Susan, Alice, Lena, and Ezekiel Kinsworthy. Eunice married James Chappell Coulter, Susan married Dr. Ed Brunson, Alice married Charles Russey, Ezekiel (Zekie) died. Lena married Wardsworth LaGrone.

The death of his son Burton in 1876 came with the suddenness of lightning. Ezekiel never recovered from the blow. His health declined grad-

ually. The sun went down, the light went out and Ezekiel Kinsworthy was laid to rest February 1882. His home that was built in 1857 just south of Ben Lomond, Arkansas still stands. (1953)

### **John Holman And His Descendants**

John Holman was born December 25th, 1736 in Goochland County, Virginia. He was a Revolutionary War soldier in the Virginia Continental Line. In the old cemetery at Washington, Arkansas, there is a monument erected to his memory. He died in Hempstead County, Arkansas in the year 1836.

John Holman married Elizabeth Burton daughter of Robert Burton and his wife Priscilla Burton of Goochland County, Virginia on May 20th, 1770. Elizabeth Burton was born September 24th 1738 in Virginia, probably in Goochland County. She died in Hempstead County, Arkansas in 1830. (records differ on this date. Some records state date her death as the year 1828.) To the union of John Holman and Elizabeth Burton Holman were born two children, a son and a daughter, namely,

James Holman and Judith Holman.

James Holman was born in Kentucky in 1781. (One record states that he was born in North Carolina) He died in Paris, Texas in 1879. He emigrated to Missouri and Arkansas in 1824 and to Texas in 1843. He married Rebecca McNeil

(first) of Hardin County, Kentucky in September 18, 1805. She was born in 1789 and was the daughter of Thomas McNeil and Elizabeth Van Meter McNeil of Woodford County Kentucky. To the union of James Holman and Rebecca McNeil Holman were born three children, namely:

Eliza Holman

Ezekiel Holman — no data

John Burton Holman married Ann Campbell, daughter of Jno. Campbell.

Eliza Holman was born August 3rd, 1806 in Hardin County, Kentucky. She married Ezekiel Kinsworthy in 1827. She died in the year 1836 at Brownstown, Arkansas. Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born October 12, 1804 in Kentucky. He died in February of the year 1882 in Arkansas. His parents died in Missouri. He was the son of Joshua Kinsworthy and Sarah Massey Kinsworthy. To the union of Eliza Holman Kinsworthy and Ezekiel Kinsworthy were born three children, one son and two daughters, namely:

Burton Holman Kinsworthy

Emily Kinsworthy.

Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy.

Burton Holman Kinsworthy, son of Eliza Holman and Ezekiel Kinsworthy was born August 8th, 1827 in Hempstead County, Arkansas. He married Rebecca Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter on January 18th, 1855. Rebecca was born in Hempstead County, Arkansas, born August 25th, 1837. To this union

were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, namely:

William, Edgar, Paschal, John, Mollie, Oscar and Pearl Kinsworthy.

(For lineage of Ezekiel Kinsworthy and his descendants, see the Kinsworthy family record elsewhere in this history.)

### Second marriage of James Holman.

James Holman, son of John Holman and Elizabeth Burton Holman was married to Rebecca Tong on April 20th, 1809, in Fredericktown, Missouri. To this union were born the following children: (Thirteen)

Lloyd, Eleanor, Emily, William Tong, Matilda, James, Cyrus K., Nancy Cooper, Ira Newfield, Daniel McNeil, Susan Bartlett, James Tong and Henry Brown Holman.

Lloyd Holman, son of James and Rebecca Tong Holman was born June 3rd, 1810. Died November 3rd, 1820.

Eleanor Holman, daughter of James and Rebecca Tong Holman was born August 20th, 1811. She was married to Henry K. Brown. No children were born to them. Eleanor Holman Brown died October 27th, 1829.

Emily Holman was born February 20th, 1813. She married Henry K. Brown July 9th, 1830. (Eleanor's husband) No children were born to them.

William Tong Holman was born August 9th,

1815 at Fredericktown, Madison County, Missouri. He married Mary Stuart. This was the first marriage of William Tong Holman. There was a son born to this couple, named

Henry Brown Holman.

Henry B. Holman. In 1861 he served in company "G" 2nd Arkansas Infantry. Later he served in transfer in the Mississippi Department until after the battle of Elkhorn. Then he was transferred to east of the Mississippi River and was in engagements at Corinth, Richmond, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga and was all through the Georgia and Atlanta campaign.

After the fall of Atlanta he was sent home on recruiting service and was there discharging his duties, when news of the final surrender reached him.

Just before the battle of Murfreesboro, he was made Lieutenant, a position he held until the close of the war, although for about a year he commanded his Company and was wounded at the battle of Oak Hill and Resaca. He is buried at Texarkana, Ark. His grave is marked.

Henry Brown Holman was a veteran of the Civil War, having spent four years in military service for the Confederate cause. He married Mary Stuart, daughter of Alfred Oden Stuart of Washington, Arkansas. To them were born three children,

Louise, John Cabell Ware Holman and Henry B. Holman.

Louise Stuart Holman, unmarried.

Henry Brown Holman, unmarried.

John Cabell Ware Holman married Margurite Whitmarsh and they were the parents of four children:

Marguerite Whitmarsh Holman married Fleet Magee, Jr.

Florence Stuart Holman married Frank King, Jr.

Henry Whitmarsh Holman married Zita Hawley.

Zelle Evelyn Holman married J. O. Moore.

All of these live at Texarkana, Ark.

Second marriage of William Tong Holman

William Tong Holman married Eliza Fuquay August 17th, 1856. To this union were born eight children, that have been recorded, namely:

James Thomas, Adelaide, Fannie, Edgar, William Lee, Lucy, Elise and Lloyd Cooper Holman.

James Thomas Holman was born October 24th, 1858. He died February 6th, 1926. He was married to Mrs. Ona Davis Edwards on March 18th, 1918. Ona Davis was born July 22nd, 1878 and was the daughter of Laban R. Davis and Martha Campbell Davis. Laban R. Davis died at the age of 52 and Martha Campbell Davis died at age of 40.

There was one child, a son, born to James

Thomas Holman and Ona Davis Edwards Holman.

James Thomas Holman Jr., born September 5th, 1920. James Thomas Holman, Jr., was married to Norma Wright on May 16th, 1948. She was the daughter of Arthur Douglas Wright and Margaret Katherine Nunan Wright, and was born April 5th, 1925.

Adelaide Holman, daughter of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman was born July 18th, 1857. She married Nathaniel Thomas Richmond who was born February 4th, 1850. Died January 18th, 1929. Adelaide died April 22nd, 1948, at age of 93. They were married March 27th, 1884. They were the parents of three children, namely:

Collins Richmond, born March 18th, 1886. Died August 11th, 1897.

Kate Lloyd Richmond and Holman Richmond.

Kate Lloyd Richmond was born September 7th, 1888. She was married to Howard Shepherd Paine on June 16th, 1909. The following children were born to them:

Richmond Shepherd Paine, born August 3rd, 1920.

Katherine Paine born November 6th, 1922. Died September 23rd, 1923.

Mildred Paine born July 31st, 1924. Died February 7th, 1936.

Holman Richmond was born August 7th, 1890. He was married to Stella Mozelle Coker on June

23rd, 1925. They were the parents of two children, a son and a daughter, namely:

Elise Richmond, born October 28th, 1927.

Nathaniel Thomas Richmond, born December 14th, 1929.

Fannie Holman, daughter of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman was born (date unavailable). She was married to Jesse Lane Deloney in 1892. There were three children born to them, who lived only a few hours after birth. Ruth Deloney, one of the children died in 1900. Fannie Deloney died in 1897 and Jesse Lane Deloney died in 1940.

After the death of Fannie Holman Deloney, Jesse Lane Deloney remarried and was the father of two children, a daughter and a son.

James Deloney and Antoinette Deloney.

James entered World War II but died soon afterwards, about the year 1943. Antoinette Deloney married George Cannon and lives at Foreman, Arkansas. These children were cared for by James Coulter and Elise Holman Coulter who regarded them almost as their own children.

Edgar W. Holman, son of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman was born . . . He married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Dan Jones, who was at one time Governor of Arkansas. There were no children born to them. Both are dead.

William Lee Holman, son of William Tong and Eliza Holman was born June 22nd, 1863 at Rocky Comfort, Arkansas. He married Lucie Ann Din-

widdie on May 9th, 1890 at Clarksville, Texas. William Holman died October 12th, 1932 at Corsicana, Texas. Children born to them were:

Whitten Dinwiddie, James Tong, Alvin Ritchie, Florence, William Lee, Sarah Eliza, Mary Kate and Dupree Holman.

Whitten Dinwiddie Holman was born April 3rd, 1891 at Clarksville, Texas. He died October 17th, 1901 at Detroit, Texas.

James Tong Holman, son of William Lee Holman and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born July 28th, 1892, Clarksville, Texas. Died January 6th, 1917 at Tulsa, Oklahoma. Unmarried.

Alvin Ritchie Holman, son of William Lee Holman and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born February 19th, 1895, Annona, Texas. Died November 7th, 1897. Detroit, Texas.

Florence Holman, daughter of William Lee Holman and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born December 28th, 1896, Clarksville, Texas. Single.

William Lee Holman, Jr., son of William Lee Holman and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born January 4th, 1900 at Detroit, Texas. Single.

Sarah Eliza Holman, daughter of William Lee and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born September 30th, 1902. Detroit, Texas. Single.

Mary Kate Holman, daughter of William Lee and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born April 27th, 1905, Celeste, Texas. Single.

Dupree Holman, son of William Lee and Lucie Ann Dinwiddie Holman was born April 27th, 1905

at Celeste, Texas. He married Melba Collins, October 14th, 1933. Their children were:

William Arthur Holman, born August 13th, 1940.

Barbara Jean Holman born November 19th, 1941.

Nancy Carol Holman born December 25th, 1943.

Marianne Holman, born July 23rd, 1945.

Lucy Holman, daughter of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman was born March 9th, 1866. She was married to David Simpson Dollarhide in the year 1909. They had no children. Lucy died December 17th, 1936. Buried at Foremanl Arkansas. Her husband was buried at Little Rock.

Elise Holman, daughter of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman was born July 26th, 1878. She married James Clardy Coulter on November 3rd, 1903. James C. Coulter was the son of David Burton Coulter and Rhoda Frances Coulter who lived at White Cliffs, Arkansas. They had no children. James Clardy Coulter died July 20th, 1950 and was buried at Foreman, Arkansas. He was born December 20th, 1872. Elise Holman Coulter died May 11, 1952. Buried at Foreman.

Lloyd Cooper Holman, son of William Tong Holman and Eliza Fuquay Holman, was born December 12th, 1873. He married Maud Freeman on November 4th, 1902. She was a daughter of John D. Freeman and his wife of Allene, Arkansas and was born August 28th, 1880.

To this union were born five children, namely:

Carl Reyburn, Russell Lowell, Freeman Cooper, Lucille, and Howard Burton Holman.

Carl Reyburn Holman was born July 23rd, 1904. On December 17th, 1938 he married Ella Mae Goodrun. They were the parents of two children:

Marjorie Fletcher Holman born January 16th, 1940 and Carl Reyburn, Jr., born October 22nd, 1942.

Russell Lowell Holman was born January 29th, 1907. On August 15th, 1938 he married Sara del Valle. They were the parents of one child, a son,

Russell Lowell Holman, Jr., born September 23rd, 1942.

Freeman Cooper Holman was born July 15th, 1909. He married Margaret Snapp on May 16th, 1943. Two children were born to them:

James Freeman Holman born November 9th, 1944 and Joy Snapp Holman born January 3rd, 1946.

Lucille Holman, daughter of Lloyd Cooper and Maud Freeman Holman was born March 3rd, 1912. On April 20th, 1943 she married Ledru Rollin Barnett. They were the parents of a daughter:

Judy Barnett was born September 14th, 1946.

Judy Barnett died September 15th, 1946.

Howard Burton Holman, son of Lloyd Cooper and Maude Freeman Holman was born December 20th, 1918. Died August 19th, 1920.

Lloyd Cooper Holman, son of William Tong and Eliza Fuquay Holman died July 8th, 1939. Maude

Freeman Holman, wife of Lloyd Cooper Holman died August 22nd, 1951.

James Holman, son of John Holman and Elizabeth Burton Holman was married for the third time in 1859. He married Easter C. Mock (a widow). Two children were born to them:

George Pettus Holman and Lewis Schrack Holman.

Matilda Holman, daughter of James Holman and Rebecca Tong Holman was born March 6th, 1817. Died October 4th, 1847. She married George Wright February 3rd, 1834. She was seventeen years old. To them were born three children, two daughters and one son, namely:

Emily, Mary Eliza and James Wright.

There is very little information on this family. Mrs. Mary Coulter Lipscomb remembers that George Wright was in the party of hunters who was accused by the Indians at Clarksville, Texas of stealing a pony. The dispute was settled peaceably by Chief Paraclifta and the pony was paid for by the white men with beads.

George Wright, Travis Wright and Ezekiel Kinsworthy went to this locality to fight the Indians and were to be paid in land by the United States Government.

James Holman, son of James Holman and Rebecca Tong Holman was born October 22nd, 1818 and died April 24th, 1823, aged five years.

Cyrus K. Holman, son of James and Rebecca Holman was born December 7th, 1820. Died Janu-

ary 20th, 1877. Married Mary B. Pettus on September 14th, 1842. Children born to them were:

Charles Travis Holman. Born June 28th, 1843. Died in 1863.

Laura Isadora Holman, born January 13th, 1846. Died August 26, 1846.

Florence Adrain Holman, born September 11th, 1848. Married Dr. Hale. (First Marriage.)

Florence Adrain Holman Hale married Dr. Sager. There was one child:

Eula Sager. She married . . . McCain.

Eugene Clifton Holman born July 10th, 1857. Died in May, 1926.

Ida Clay Holman born October 5th, 1862. Died May 26th, 1908.

Nancy Cooper Holman, daughter of James and Rebecca Tong Holman, was born March 22nd, 1882. Died July 28th, 1916. Married (first) . . . Reutsen Van Reuslaer Green, in 1842, from New York City. There was one child, a daughter, Catherine Green. Called Kitty. Born in 1843.

Nancy Cooper Holman Green (second marriage) married . . . Reeves.

Nancy Cooper Holman Green Reeves (third marriage) married T. F. Guinn.

T. F. Guinn. In 1861 he joined Company "E" Eleventh (11th) Arkansas, Infantry. He spent the first year in Missouri and Kentucky. He was captured at Island No. 10 and spent about seven months in prison at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. After being released, he served in the Mounted

Infantry and was Judge Advocate and Postmaster of the Regiment operating in Louisiana and Mississippi. He surrendered at Lewisville, Ark. He died May 31st . . . and was buried at Wright's Chapel, Sevier County, Ark.

Ira Newfield Holman, son of James and Rebecca Tong Holman was born January 31st, 1824 in Missouri. He died January 29th, 1915 in California. He married Minerva Jane Dorsey in California in 1853. Children born to them were:

William S. Holman, Gertrude Holman, Mary Holman.

Gertrude Holman married . . . Haupt.

Mary Holman married . . . Hanagan.

Daniel McNeil Holman, son of James and Rebecca Tong Holman was born September 21st, 1825. Died October 1st, 1911. Married Mary Ann Pauley. They were the parents of nine children:

James, Andrew, Tucker, Dock, Margaret, Annie, Ira, Ezekiel and Alice Holman.

Margaret (called Mag) married . . . Penney.

Annie Holman married Duckett.

Anale M. Holman was born January 23rd, 1871. Married W. W. Duckett. To this union were born three children, namely:

Annie Forney Duckett, William McNeil Duckett, Nancy Kate Duckett.

Annie Forney Duckett was born June 7, 1895. Married Basil Newton on November 15th, 1919. They were the parents of two daughters;

Catherine Anale Newton born June 7th, 1921.

Married . . . Yarberry, June 3rd, 1923. They were the parents of two children:

Billy Yarberry, born Dec. 20th, 1944.

Catherine Anale Yarberry, born Dec. 31st, 1946.

William McNeil Duckett married Dorothy McRae. He was born September 3rd, 1928. They were the parents of a son;

William Duckett.

Rebecca Tong Holman, second wife of James Holman was the daughter of a Revolutionary War soldier. The D. A. R. Chapter, of Paris, Texas erected a monument to her memory in 1937 or 1938.

In the book written by John H. Gwathney, called "Twelve Virginia Counties", there are several Holman names listed.

In 1781 February, Tandy Holman was commissioned lieutenant among other officers from Goochland County.

Another list gives Tandy Holman as being made Captain.

Among the names listed as having served Goochland County in the House of Burgesses, is that of James Holman 1838-40-42.

"When in 1775 committees of safety were organized in the various counties, who were to have virtual control of preparations for impending war, Goochland County acted promptly and among the distinguished citizens named," there appears the name of William Holman.

## Lineage

James Holman, son of Susan Burton Holman was born in Kentucky, August 22nd, 1780. In early life he emigrated with his father to Madison County, Missouri where he lived until 1826 when he came to Hempstead County, Arkansas Territory.

He made his home there for several years, and being among the earlier settlers of the county, took a prominent part in its affairs, serving one or more terms in the legislature. Later he moved to the saltworks on the Saline river and lived there for eight years, when he moved to what is now know as "Hood's Landing" on Little River. From here he moved to Paris, Lamar County, Texas. He died there November 19th, 1876 and was buried in the old cemetery.

He was thrice married. First to Rebecca McNeill. They were the parents of two children, Eliza and John Burton Holman.

Eliza married Ezekiel Kinsworthy in Missouri in 1824. Their children were Cinthia, who died in infancy, Burton Holman, Emily Brown and Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy.

Burton Holman Kinsworthy married Rebecca Coulter, daughter of William Coulter.

Emily Kinsworthy married Thomas J. Edwards.

Sarah Elizabeth Kinsworthy married Robt. H. Wynn.

John Burton Holman married Ann Campbell.  
Their children were:

Marian, John, Zachary, Belle, Ellen and one or two others of which there is no record.

John Propps (originally spelled Probts)

Lewis Propps, Polly Propps, Martha Propps and Brunetta Propps were the children of John Propps, pioneer settler of Howard County.

Polly Propps married Pleasant Henderson Burton, an Englishman and was the mother of James Madison Coulter.

Martha Propps married Meredith Walton Edwards and was the mother of Thomas Edwards.

Brunetta Propps married John McClain. Her daughter Sarah married Matthew Coulter, brother of James M. Coulter.

### **The Carr Family**

#### **(Relating to the John Russey Family)**

First Generation in America;

Thomas Carr of Topping Castle, Ireland was born in 1651. He settled in Virginia and received many grants of land, among them, one for 546 acres in St. John's Parish and another in King and Queen County, April 24th, 1701. He was sheriff of King William County in 1708 and 1709. According to Minor Genealogy, he married a Miss Garland and was still alive in 1724. No record of death, A son named Thomas Carr.

Second generation in America;

Major Thomas Carr, born 1678. Died May 29th 1734. Lived in Bear Castle, Caroline County, Virginia. He owned 25,000 acres of land in Louisa and Albemarle County, Va. This ancient document was written on parchment, granting to

“Our trusty and well beloved Thomas Carr, gentleman, a tract of land in our Colony of Virginia.”

He married Mary Dabney of King William County in 1704. Their children were:

John Carr, born in 1706, (See note 1)

Thomas Carr, born in 1709

Sarah Carr, born in 1714.

Third Generation in America:

Thomas Carr, born in 1709 in Virginia. No record of marriage available. Children were:

Thomas Carr, born May 15th, 1742.

William Carr, born in 1745

McCager Carr, born in 1748

Gideon Carr, born in 1752.

Fourth Generation in America:

Thomas Carr, born in Virginia, probably Albemarle Co. Married Ann Sanders, January 27th, 1770. She was born February 6th, 1750. She died September 10th, 1826. Thomas Carr died in Tennessee, May 5th, 1821. Children born to them:

Thomas Carr, born 1771, (See note 2), Gideon Carr, Elijah Carr, John Carr, Walter Carr, Nancy Carr, Richardson Carr, Betty Carr, Susan Carr, Sarah Carr and Lucy Carr.

Fifth Generation in America:

Thomas Carr, born 1771. Albemarle Co. Va. Married Mary Harpole. She was born on the ocean in the year 1792. She married Thomas Carr May 2nd, 1811. Thomas Carr died May 12th, 1859. Children born to them:

John Harpole Carr, born April 16th, 1812. Married Miss Neal.

Elizabeth Dice Carr, born August 8th, 1814. Married George Washington Stuart.

Martha Brown Carr, born February 8th, 1817. Married Mr. Hamil.

Thomas H. Carr, born March 4th, 1822.

Sarah Ann Carr, born January 26th, 1826. Married John Houston.

Cassandra Hill Carr, born June 13th, 1830. Married Benjamin Russey who only lived one year, then

Cassandra married Jacob Manly Sims.

Sixth Generation in America:

Cassandra Carr was born June 5th, 1830 (one record has it 1833) in Tenn. There was one child by Benjamin Russey; Josephine Benjamin Russey was born June 17th, 1790. He died November 8th, 1870.

Josephine (Jody) Russey, born March 4th, 1856. Married J. T. Coulter, and they were the parents of four children, one daughter and three sons: Elise Coulter, John Ed Coulter, Oscar Coulter, Harold Coulter.

(1) Elsie Coulter married Roy M. Stockings.

Children were: Josephine Stockings, Jerome Stockings.

(2) John Ed Coulter married Mabel White.

(3) Oscar Coulter married Marie . . .

(4) Harold Coulter married Connie . . .

Cassandra Carr Russey married Jacob Manly Sims (probably in 1858). There were four children born to them, two daughters and two sons,

Mary Catherine Sims, born February 20th, 1859.

Nettie Sims, born November 9th, 1861.

John Thomas Sims, born July 1st, 1867.

Edgar Manly Sims, born July 13th, 1872.

(1) Mary Sims married Richard Patrick Wilson.

(2) John Thomas Sims married Zella Lovelace, December 17th, 1895.

(3) Nettie Sims married Charles A. Burton, September 15th, 1885.

(4) Edgar Manly Sims married Minnie Wetter, January 1st, 1911.

(1) Mary Catherine Sims married Richard Patrick Wilson. Their children were:

Marie Wilson, born October 29th, 1883.

Annette Wilson, born October 6th, 1885.

Eighth Generation.

Marie Wilson married Percy Frances Wisner, October 1905. Their children were:

John Horner Wisner, born June 7th, 1911

Richard Sims Wisner, born September 7th, 1913  
(Shanghi, China.)

Annette Wilson married William Oury Smith, December 27th, 1913. Their children were:

Mary Sims Smith, born November 30th, 1913, New Orleans, La. Annette Smith, died 1934.

(2) Nettie Sims married Charles A. Burton, September 15th, 1885. Their children were:

Charles Andrew Burton, born October 5th, 1886. Married Sarah Baumgartner.

Sims Wilson Burton born June 21st, 1888. Married Ella . . . October 4th, 1928

Allen Burton, born June 16th, 1891. Married Dale Smith, February 22nd, 1931

Joe Burton born September 12th, 1893. Married Ruth Stockings, September 22nd, 1931

Edgar Kimberlain Burton born November 7th, 1895. Married Mrs. Mighon Hancock, December 31st, 1933.

Nettie Sims Burton died November 30th, 1905. Charles Andrew Burton the 1st died November 1928.

(3) John Thomas Sims, born July 1st. 1867. Married Zella Lovelace December 17th, 1895. Their children were:

(a) Cassandra Sims, born August 30th, 1897

(b) John Thomas Sims, born October 20th, 1899

(c) Zella Muffett Sims, born December 18th, 1901

(d) Fannie Florence Sims, born August 3rd, 1904

(e) Nettie Mary Sims, born October 21st, 1907.

(a) Cassandra Sims married James Harvey Morris August 16th, 1922. Their children were:

Cassandra Sims Morris born October 12, 1925

James Harvey Morris 2nd, born August 29th, 1921.

(b) John Thomas Sims married Beulah Baird on September 17th, 1930.

(c) Zella Muffett Sims, born May 30th, 1925, married Louis B. Merrill April 30th, 1924.

(d) Fannie Florence Sims, born August 3rd, 1904 married Clifford W. Whitmore. Their children were:

Clifford Sims Whitmore, born July 30th, 1933  
Nettie Sims Whitmore.

(4) Edgar Manly Sims married Minnie Wetter, January 1st, 1911. No children.

(Note 1.) Major Thomas Carr, our great, great, great, grandfather, of Bear Castle, had a son, John Carr, born June 25th, 1706. John married twice, first to Mary Garland, second to Barbara Overton. He named his county seat Bear Castle for his father's place, situated in Louisa County, Virginia. He died June 1778.

His son, Dabney Carr, born October 26th, 1743, married Martha Jefferson a sister of Thomas Jefferson, president of the United States. He was a member of the House of Burgess and introduced and carried a Bill of Rights which was regarded as the entering wedge to the separation of the Colonies from England. His speech on that occasion was regarded by Mr. Jefferson as "a masterpiece of patriotic eloquence" and he was con-

sidered the ablest man of his age in America, (see Wory's Life of Patrick Henry.) page 108. He writes "I well remember the pleasure expressed in the countenances and conversations of the members generally on this, the patriotism manifested. But he died within two months afterward and in him we lost a powerful fellow-laborer. His character was of a high order, of spotless integrity and sound judgment; handsome, imagination enriched with education and reading, quick and clear in his conceptions: his correct and ready elocution impressed every hearer with the sincerity of the heart from which it flowed. His firmness was inflexible in whatever he thought was right, but when no moral principle stood in the way, never had a man more of the milk of human kindness, of indulgence, of softness, of pleasantry in conversation and conduct." Died May 16th, 1775, Charlottesville, Va.

(Note 2.) Extract from letter written by Sally Ann Carr Houston, daughter of Thomas Carr. Letter written to nephew Richard Carr, Donaldsville, Ga. September 22nd, 1889. Leop Clay Co., Texas.

"Your grandpa and grandma Carr were born in Albemarle Co., Va. Your grandmother was born on the ocean but was reared in Tennessee. Grandpa Carr and several other men built a keel boat and brought their families down the Ohio to the Mississippi and to Red River, up Red River to Long Prairie, where they landed and sold the boat, scattering over Southwest Arkansas, which was then

a wilderness. They got all the land they wanted by simply filing on it."

(Compiled mostly by Mrs. Annette Wilson Smith, assisted by her husband, Capt. William O. Smith, U. S. A.)

Passages and names and dates on the Carr family in Virginia taken from the book "Twelve Virginia Counties" Where the Western Migration Began, written by John H. Gwanthmey.

Louisa County, Virginia. The first session of court held in Louisa as a separate county was on December 13th, 1742. John Carr was one of the justices who was qualified on that day.

Louisa County, Va. Members of the House of Burgesses, listed (among others) is the name of Dabney Carr, 1773-74. (Died) Dabney Carr was a brilliant orator and lawyer, and an indefatigable patriot. He was cut off at the age of thirty, in the prime of his life.

The powerful engine of resistance was the Committee of Correspondence between the legislatures of the several counties. The Virginia House of Burgesses was credited with the honor of furnishing the member who introduced the measure on March 12th, 1773. That member was Dabney Carr and he was appointed on the standing Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry. William Writ says in this connection: "In supporting these resolutions, Mr. Carr made his debut, and a noble one it is said to have been. This gentleman by profession a lawyer, had recently commenced his

practice at the same bar with Patrick Henry; and although he had not yet reached the meridian of life, he was considered by far, the most formidable rival in forensic eloquence that Mr. Henry had ever yet to encounter."

Unfortunately, within two months after Mr. Carr took so notable a stand in the House of Burgesses, he was stricken. He was the husband of Martha Jefferson, a sister of Thomas Jefferson. In the clerk's office at Louisa is a record, dated September 13th, 1773, showing that of that day, appeared Thomas Jefferson, as the executor of Dabney Carr. Carr's Bridge over Elk Creek was named for him.

Dabney Carr's father was John Carr, who lived at Bear Castle, on the North Anna river about 18 miles northeast of Louisa, and he owned land on both sides of the river. Dabney Carr's remains are in the burying ground at Monticello, Thomas Jefferson's home.

Dabney Carr, Jr., a son of the above mentioned Louisa patroit, was a familiar figure in Louisa, although he was born in Albemarle County. He was a lawyer of marked ability and was finally honored with a membership of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia.

Carr was a prominent name in Albermarle County. Major Thomas Carr of King William County, started taking up land in Albermarle as early as 1730 and in 1737 owned over 5000 acres along the north fork of the Rivanna river. Most of this land

was given to his son, John Carr who already held a large tract at his home, Bear Castle in Louisa. John Carr of Louisa first married Mary Dabney, and 1773. He married Martha Jefferson, sister of 1769.

John Carr had five sons and one daughter. Thomas Carr, the eldest son lived in Albemarle and was father of John M. Carr, first clerk of the Circuit Court until 1819. He lived at Belmont. Dabney Carr, second son of John Carr of Bear Castle, was a brilliant young orator and represented Louisa in the House of Burgesses in 1772 and 1773. He married Martha Jefferson, sister of Thomas Jefferson. (record above) Dabney Carr's son Peter Carr was Secretary to Jefferson while Jefferson was President and he lived at Carrsbrook. His son, Dabney Carr was minister to Turkey in 1843, serving 6 years.

Samuel Carr, second son of Dabney and Martha Carr was a magistrate. He was a Colonel of cavalry in the War of 1812 and a member of the Virginia House of Delegates and Senate. He lived at Dunlora.

Judge Dabney Carr, 3rd son of the Louisa Burgess, practiced law, and after being chancellor of the Winchester District, became a judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals in 1824. He died in 1837.

Garland Carr, another member of the Carr family in Albemarle was commonwealth's attorney from 1818 to 1829.

Still another Garland Carr who lived at Bentivar was a magistrate.

Albermarle County, Va. In 1730, lands were granted to Thomas Carr. In 1731, patents were obtained by Major Thomas Carr on both sides of the Rivanna river.

During the decade from 1738 to 1748, lands were parented by Major Thomas Carr.

Few references have been preserved in regard to the part Albemarle men played in the War of 1812, but there was a cavalry company commanded by Col. Samuel Carr with Dr. Frank Carr as surgeon. William Writ who commanded an infantry company on the York River in 1814, wrote that "Frank Gilmer, Jefferson Randolph, the Carrs and others have got tired of waiting for the British and gone home."

Caroline County, Virginia. Topping Castle, on the North Anna river in Caroline, has sent forth at least, three sons who deserve more than passing mention.

John Minor married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Carr and Mary Dabney Carr. From his father-in-law he received Topping Castle as a gift. He was one of the justices and prominent in his county.

His son, Major John Minor was one of the most successful men of his day. He was a planter on an extensive scale and was not a public official. He was a Major and took part in the seige of Yorktown.

The most distinguished of his sons was Gen. John Minor the third. He fought at his father's side when a mere boy and in the War of 1812 was made a general. He used Topping Castle as his summer home.

King William County, Virginia. Among other names, there is listed as a county officer in 1702, Justice of the Peace, Thomas Carr.

At Waterville, the Carr home near Sweet Hall, the remains of an old house were found and the bricks were of a peculiar glazed quality, dated 1600, seven years before the colony was founded and unquestionably came from abroad.

### Harpol Family

Ludwig Harpol, head of family (Dutch) arrived Phil. 1732.

Rupps' "Emigrants 1727-1776.

### II

Adam Sr. m. . . . Hampshire Co. Va. (now W. Va.) census gathered 1782-84 recorded 1790 "8 whites."

Adam Jr. m. . . . Hampshire Co. Va. census 1790 " 5 whites"

Martin m. Betsy Rule, 1791. Sumner Co. Tenn. files of Sumner Co. "Harpol". Tenn. State Library.

John m. Sarah . . . "Early Times in Tenn." John Carr. "Martin, brother of Capt. John Harpole."

### III

John m. Sarah . . .

1. Sarah m. Cross

2. Elizabeth m. Morris

3. Mary (Polly) m. Thomas Carr in 1811.

4. Nancy W. married George Hill in 1821.  
Christmas Day. Nancy was born April 26, 1806.  
Died in 1869.

George Hill was born in 1793. Died in 1849. In  
Battle of New Orleans, 1812.

His son was named Jim Hill, born 1837 and died  
1885. He served in the Civil War in 1864. He mar-  
ried Ida Smith in 1874. She was born in 1852 and  
died 1930.

5. Peggy D. married William Crabtree.

6. Cassandra D. married J. W. Murphy, June  
13th, 1837. She was born April 12th, 1816. Died  
February 23rd, 1839. One son, R. D. Murphy  
(Dick.)

(Taken from old Hill bible. See will of John  
Harpole.)

### IV

1792 - 1868

Mary (Polly) 1782-1868. Married 1811 Thomas  
Carr. 1781-1859.

Thomas Harpole Carr

Sarah married John Houston.

Martha married George Washington Stuart,

John married Miss Neal.

Cassandra 1830-1878.

## V

Cassandra married Jacob Manley Sims born 1826-1856. Born in Laurens Co. S. C.

Mary Katherine 1859-1938.

Nettie C. 1862-1905

John Thomas 1866-1937

Edgar Manley Sims 1871 - 1945.

Josephine Russey, issue of Cassandra by 1st marriage, born 1856.

(Sims bible in possession of Mrs. J. T. Sims, Clarnedon, Texas.)

Abner Harpole inventory p. 417.

Will Inventory & Abstract book Wilson County Clerk's office, page 417, copied by M. W. Marr 3-1947. (The usual long list of household things. Evidently no will.)

Daniel bought 1 whiskey posset 18 3-4c

Jacob Harpole

Adam Harpole

John Carr bought 1 lot of irons & barrel.

Barbary Harpole

Sampson Harpole

Daniel Harpole, Administrator.

Recorded July, 1827.

(This young Daniel was named for his Uncle Daniel who was a pioneer in Coffee County, having gone there in 1804.)

The following is from "Annals of Tenn." Ramsey reprint, 1926, page 707. Also in "Early Times

in Tenn.” John Carr, and in “Good Pasture,” page 245.

The first court of Wilson County was held at the house of Capt. John Harpole, Oct. 27th, 1799.

The following is from the History of Wilson County, Tenn. Good Pasture 1880 Tenn. State Capitol Library, page 850.

“Wilson County has a war record extending back to the Continental War of 1776, for among the pioneers of the county were quite a number of patriots of that War among whom were John Harpole and . . . (four other names not copied), the first four of whom were commissioned officers. Hence Captian John Harpole.

Excerpts from the will of John Harpole copied by Marie Wisner in the Wilson County, Tenn., Clerk’s Office Book for 1819-20, page 90. Will recorded Nov. 10, 1820.

“In the name of God, amen, I, John Harpole of the County of Hampshire, Hampstead, Va., and Territory of Arkinsaw, do hereby make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, revoking all others.

2nd. I will and bequeath to my wife, Sarah Harpole . . .

5th. I will and bequeath to my daughter, “Polly” Carr, one negroe girl called “Winny” and her increase to her and her children, forever.”

(The will of John Harpole - Wilson County, Tenn. Clerk’s Office, Lebanon. Book 1819-24.)

In the name of God, Amen, I, John Harpole of

County of Hampshire, (since 1863 in West Va.) and Territory of Arkinsaw, do hereby make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, revoking all others.

1st. I will, that after my decease, all my just debts, if any, be paid out of my Estate.

2nd. I will and bequeath to my wife, Sarah Harpole, all my household and kitchen furniture, one bed and furniture, one negroe boy called Rueben, one negroe girl called Lively, to be hers during her natural life, and after her decease, to fall to my three youngest children. Two horses, the one a sorrel, and the other a black; four choice cows and calves, and all my farming utensils and \$300.00 in money.

3rd. I will and bequeath to my daughter, Sarah Cross, one negroe girl called Sarah, and her increase, to her and her children forever.

4th. I will and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Morris, one negroe woman called Nancy and her increase to her and her children, forever.

5th. I will and bequeath to my daughter Polly Carr, one negroe girl called Winnie and her increase to her and her children, forever.

(The above three daughters are the issue of Christine, the first wife.)

6th. I will and bequeath to my daughter, Nancy Harpole, one negroe boy called Ben, one negroe girl called Mary and her increase, one bed and

furniture, one roan mare, four cows and calves \$300.00 to be hers and her heirs, forever.

7th. I will and bequeath, to my daughter, Peggy D. Harpole, one negroe girl called Dolly, one negroe girl called Minty and their increase, one bed and furniture, one bay mare, four cows and calves and \$300.00 in money to her and her heirs, forever.

8th. I will and bequeath to my daughter, Cassandra D. Harpole, one negroe boy, Gid, one negroe boy called Hardy, one negroe girl called Matilda and her increase, one bed and furniture, four cows and calves and five hundred dollars in money to her and her heirs, forever.

(These three daughters were issue of second wife, Sarah.)

9th. My wish and desire is that my negroe woman, Pallace may be emancipated.

My wish and desire is that my wife Sarah Harpole should keep our three children together and their estates until separated by wedlock or death and after paying the legatees, if any property should remain, I bequeath it to my wife, Sarah Harpole.

10th. I constitute and appoint my loving wife, Sarah Harpole, Executrix and my friend, John Cowger, executor to this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other and former wills and testaments, by me hereuntofore made.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 11th day of September, in

the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty. (1820) My desire is that John Cowger, my executor should not be compelled to give security. Signed and sealed and published and declared to be the last Will and Testament of the above named JOHN HARPOLE., In the presence of us, who at his request and in his presence, have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses to the same.

(Signed) John Harpole.

Wm. H. Jarrall

George H. Ballard

Wm. Tarver.

Recorded November 10th, 1820. Copied in Lebanon March 3rd, 1947, by Marie Wisner.

**“Early Times in Tennessee” by John Carr. Excerpts.**

(Page 51.) “The first court of Wilson County was held in the house of Capt. John Harpole.”

(Page 195.) (This is copied entirely so as to show the hardships the men of 1780-90 contended with, in Tennessee.) Copied by Marie Wisner.

“In June, 1792, the Indians killed Michael Shaffer, near Sigler’s Station, whilst he was working in the field. The locality is within sight of my present residence on Sigler’s branch, a tributary of Bledsoe’s creek. (Near Gallatin). He was killed in the first part of the day, and the neighbors having collected together to bring the body from

the field into the fort, the Indians lying in ambush, made an attack upon the party, and wounded Gabriel Black, a brother-in-law of Gen. Winchester, and Joel Essles. Both, however, afterwards recovered from their wounds. The Indians chased the men into the fort, and fired upon it afterwards for some time.

Towards night, thinking they had left, the men in the fort went out and brought in the body. The fort was poorly manned, and about bedtime the Indians came and made another attack, set fire to it and succeeded in taking it.

They killed Mr. Sigler, the owner of it, and also Archie Wilson a fine young man who had volunteered into service to protect the people that night. He had fought bravely, but wounded and finally retreating from the fort, he was brought to bay at about one hundred yards distance. I was there the next day, and the ground was beaten all around, showing the desperate defense he had made. They had broken the breach of a gun over his head in the fight, and had he not been badly wounded, there is little doubt but that he would have gotten off. It was an awful sight.

They wounded Joseph Wilson the same night. Himself and son, twelve years old, were all of his family that escaped. The others—his wife and six children—were taken prisoners and led into captivity by the Indians to the Cherokee and Creek Nations. One of the girls went to the Creek

Nation. Mrs. Sigler made escape with one child thrusting her handkerchief into its mouth to prevent its crying whilst she fled. Two of the Sigler children were taken.

A party gathered under General Winchester and Col. Douglass a day or two afterwards to follow the Indians. I was one of the spies of the party, three being attached to the expedition. The other two spies were John Harpole (Harpool) (Spelled Hartpool) and Peter Looney. It was our business to go in front of the party. We took the trail of the Indians and followed them on up Barton's creek; and about two and a half miles below where Lebanon now stands, Looney, Hartpool and myself came upon the plunder which the Indians had nicely packed and hung up into the trees in twenty-one packs. They had but few horses, it seemed, and had thus disposed, until a party could go back and steal horses enough to carry it on, the main body meanwhile pushing forward with the prisoners.

The packs were carefully protected from the effects of the weather with peeled bark, which they had placed over each bundle.

We, here, sent back a party with the plunder, as well as to caution the settlers to look out for their horses. The rest of us pushing on after the Indians, right over the ground where Lebanon now is, stopping a few moments at the big spring there, where I cut my name upon a cedar.

The Indians were very scarce of horses, we hav-

ing noticed at each spot they passed, the tracks of the bare feet of the eight children they had captured. Above Lebanon, or at least in its locality (for there were no settlers within thirty miles on that side of the river) they stopped and made a little fire to light their pipes; and here we discovered, by the scrape of dressed skins, that they had made the children moccasins, their feet doubtless becoming sore by the hard traveling; and at the next muddy spot, we saw the little foot-print of moccasins. There was that much of kindness in them.

We encamped that night at Martin's spring, high up on Spring creek (Harpole's future home) in the neighborhood of where Esquire Doak now lives. The next day we took an early start, and about twelve o'clock my two brother-spies and myself, being afoot and about 300 yards in front of the horse, discovered a large encampment. We returned to the company and reported that there was a large encampment just down the valley. I described the ground which was an open forest, the green cane extending to within a couple hundred yards of the encampment. We were ordered to charge upon it when we got clear of the cane. We did so but to our surprise, found it vacant. It had been long occupied, but the fear of consequences following the attack on Sigler's fort had induced them to send their women and children away; but we found it was the first place they had encamped after they took the fort.

They were a day and a half ahead of us. General Winchester gave us here, a very sensible speech, and told us that if they were relatives of his, thus taken, he should prefer them taken to the "Nation" rather than have their lives risked by the attempt to take them in action.

We therefore returned to the encampment at Martin's spring that night, and here we found that the party which had been left to steal horses, had discovered the loss of the plunder, and had therefore taken our trail, stopping at our old encampment. Here they had cut upon the trees all sorts of signs to mimic ours, where we had cut our names, and had picked up the corn where our party had fed their horses, and had parched it to eat.

Mrs. Wilson and her children were taken to the Cherokee Nation, eleven, with the exception of the one mentioned as taken by the Creeks and being a sister of General White's of east Tennessee, he sent a runner and had them all purchased except the one mentioned. She had remained so long with the Indians, that when she was brought back it was many years before she lost her Indian habits.

Mrs. Wilson stated that when the party which had captured her, got to Duck river, they waited for the missing ones, whom they had relied upon to bring up the plunder; and when they made their appearance without any, they had a regular battle, drawing knives on each other in the melee. She

was much alarmed, lest in the fight they might kill her and her family.

(Page 123) . . . The Indians reproached us with having a fool warrior along. There were two Dutchmen with us by the name of Harpool. John Harpool was a very smart man, but Martin, his brother, was a fool-hardy fellow. The Indians were under a second bank of the creek in the cane, and were firing on them very severely, and they could not get to see them. John told Martin to run down and drive them up, while he killed one. He raised a great whoop at the top of his voice, and made the cane crack while the Indians broke and ran. Martin Harpool ever afterwards went by the name of the "fool warrior". I knew them both well. They were a couple of fine soldiers."

By John Carr. 1792.

It is a tradition of the Coulter family that the John Colter of Yellowstone National Park fame was a relative of the John M. Coulter of this history, the story having been handed down from older relatives.

After considerable research, this relation has not been definitely established, although it is a possibility.

The following story is included for its interest and its historical value.

### **John Colter**

John Colter (from Stallo Vinton's "John Colter, Discoverer of Yellowstone.") 1926.

John Colter was born between 1775 and 1780.

He was of the fourth generation from the founder of the family in America, Micajah Coalter, a pioneer of Scottish ancestry who came to Virginia from the north of Ireland, about the year 1700. The father of the subject of this memoir bore the same name, John, and was the son of Michael, the first born of Micajah.

For the particulars of Colter's ancestry and family, the author is indebted to Mrs. Janet M. Logan of Lincoln, Nebraska, and to Mrs. Lucy Rodes Irvine, of Staunton, Virginia both descendants of Michael Colter. (grandfather of John Colter of the Yellowstone.)

The spelling of **Colter** has been adopted as having the sanction of long and generally accepted usage, although the correct spelling is doubtful. **Coalter** is the form used by his family, though their records show that the variants **Colter** and **Coulter** were used.

It has not been positively established that he was born in Virginia, but the still existing family tradition to that effect is supported by the fact that, so far as is known, all the members of his family had continued to live in Virginia down to his own generation. At that period, some of the Coalters emigrated to the West and ultimately located in Alabama, Mississippi, Texas and Kentucky. Descendants of Micajah Coalter are still living (1926) at Staunton, Virginia.

The family from ancient times had various holdings of land in the district known as "Stuart's Draft", near Staunton.

The story of John as a mighty hunter and woodsman still persists in the neighborhood, besides the handing down of the same tradition, from generation to generation among his kinsmen. (that he had been a member of the Lewis & Clark Expedition.)

Some time after his return (1810) Colter married. The maiden name of his wife, we do not know but her given name was Sallie. He died of jaundice in November, 1811. Buried near Dundee, Missouri.

### **Yellowstone National Park**

**Llewellyn L. Callaway, Helena, Mont.**

**427 Lawrence St.**

**Chief Justice of Montana, 1922-1935, now member of the governing Board of Montana Historical Society.**

The extraordinary character of the region now famous as the Yellowstone National Park had been known casually to those spearheads of civilization, the trappers, for over half a century before any definite action resulted.

The first name to catch the favor of history is John Colter, a soldier with Lewis and Clark, on their famous expedition to the Northwest, and one of their most reliable men.

On the return journey and shortly after pass-

ing the union of the Missouri and Yellowstone Rivers, Colter asked to be released in order that he might go to the wild region at the source of the rivers, said to be fertile with beaver and other fur-bearing animals. This was in August, 1806.

The request granted, Colter, with two others not members of the expedition, returned to the West. It came to pass that Colter alone, in 1807, traversed considerable of the domain which is now in the Park.

In 1810, Colter went to St. Louis, meeting there one of his old chiefs, William Clark, who then was Brigadier General of Militia and agent for Indian affairs of the huge territory of Missouri.

Gen. Clark had, in course of preparation, a map of the region from sources he believed reliable. After conference with Colter he drew on the unfinished map a line which he marked "Colter's Route of 1807," which appears on the engraved document.

From Colter's reports of volcanic manifestations observed, supplemented by later experiences of others, this vast region bore the name of Colter's Hell for over sixty years.

(It was not until March 1st, 1872 that a bill was passed setting aside this region as a national park.)

The above is part of an article written by Mr. Llewellyn Callaway of Helena, Montana and published in a magazine called The New Age.

## The Death Run

By Bud Swanson, in the Ace-High Magazine, July issue, 1950.

The trapper broke his swift, easy stride with a sudden start. His gaze swept upward to the green forest empire ahead. Through the giant treetops, he saw a spiraling, twisting coil of vapor that resembled smoke.

Dread tightened about his heart.

Forest fire!

Cautiously he fought through the underbrush. In a clearing, he straightened his lean, sinewy body and sniffed the air. Perhaps the wind was wrong, or he was still too far off, for his nostrils picked up no trace of smoke. Again he slashed a path through the undergrowth.

Then he was on this thing sooner than he realized, and a look of unbelieving awe came across his face. Instead of the fire he had expected and feared, he saw a fountain of hot water, spurting and playing in the air, hissing skyward in a white cloud. He had been fooled—and so would all the expeditions destined to follow him—by the misty steam which looked like smoke. Everywhere there were spouting, heaving, shooting geysers, sputtering paint pots, petrified wood, and the flight of wild game.

And thus John Colter stumbled upon the mysterious, primitive vastness of Yellowstone National Park.

His discovery was quite by accident. Late in the summer of 1806, John Colter had been released from the Lewis and Clark company at his own request. He was a trapper and hunter, and the urge was strong within him to follow the trap-lines again. Five feet, eight inches tall, broad of shoulders with a slim, tapering waist, his face blackened almost negroid by the wind and sun, he was the very epitome of a frontier backwoodsman.

Traveling alone and on foot, lugging a thirty-pound pack on his back besides his rifle and ammunition, Colter had come to the mouth of the Platte River. Here he met Manuel Lisa's party from the Missouri Fur Company. Lisa had persuaded Colter to join his outfit in looking for a virgin territory where beaver pelts were abundant.

By November 21st, they had arrived at the mouth of the Big Horn River in Wyoming. Manuel Lisa liked the location so well he built a trading post, and called it Fort Raymond. One day Colter casually remarked that in this part of the country, when he was with Lewis and Clark, Captain Lewis had killed two Blackfoot Indians as they were attempting to steal horses and rifles. Manuel Lisa had frowned upon hearing this information and said:

"We can't carry on a fur trade and fight Indians too."

Whereupon he had asked Colter to make friends with the Crow Indians and other tribes to the south. The veteran scout started at once, pack

and rifle over his shoulder. He had crossed the Big Wind River and the Wind Mountains, and dropped down into the wild, rugged country now known as Jackson Hole. From here he walked through a wonderous passageway that is Teton Pass.

He came at last to Eastern Idaho and stayed with the Crow Indians at Pierre's Hole. He had no trouble. He found the Crows at peace, and when it came time for him to return to Fort Raymond, he decided to go straight across the country instead of along the twisted route by which he had come.

Days, weeks and months passed. John Colter had pushed on into the forsaken wilderness until he finally looked in wonder at the thrilling spectacle of Yellowstone.

But he did not linger long in the primeval country. He was anxious to set out his traps, to find a rich beaver region, and he pressed onward toward Fort Raymond.

In the spring of 1808, Colter found the dream he was seeking at Three Forks of the Missouri River. Hundreds of conical beaver lodges housed colonies of paddle-tailed mammals, and a fortune in furs was in evidence.

Colter trapped with John Potts, a friend who had been with him during the Lewis and Clark campaign. They were following a trapline six miles up a tributary of the Jefferson River when sud-

denly John Colter stiffened at attention. He observed a slight noise above their heads on a high bank, and he sampled the wind with deep sniffs of his keen nostrils.

"Indians!" he whispered, swinging his rifle around.

John Potts scoffed: "Naw — buffalo."

Suddenly on the bank and on both sides of the stream appeared five or six hundred Indians. John Potts studied them arrogantly, hands on his hips.

"You were right, Colter," he said tonelessly.

"Yes, and Blackfeet, at that," John Colter muttered.

They were surrounded, and there was no sign of escape. They didn't even have time to shove their canoe into the water. The Indians beckoned for them to step out of their canoe and come ashore. No sooner had Potts done so than a buck sprang forward, and grabbed the rifle from his hand. Colter was a muscular gaint for his size, and now, angered he wrested the gun from the Indian, and handed it back to his friend.

Potts leaped back into the bark canoe and pushed out into the middle of the stream. An Indian pulled back his bow. The arrow thudded into Pott's body. Potts screamed with pain and fought to raise his rifle to his shoulder.

"Come back!" Colter shouted. "You haven't a chance to get away!"

If Pott's heard, he paid no heed. He leveled his

rifle, took deliberate aim, and fired. An Indian brave fell bleeding and dead a few paces from John Colter's feet.

A dozen more arrows spurted from unloosed bows. Potts cried out again. His head slumped forward on his chest. His rifle splashed in the water. The current caught the canoe, and it drifted downstream. Potts fell forward in the bow, his back a pincushion of arrows.

A hundred hands clutched and clawed at John Colter. He was stripped of his beaver cap and his buckskin suit. He was led to a tree and a brush-pile was built at his feet. They were going to burn him alive.

John Colter was a brave man. He had looked death in the eye a score of times, and he had never known fear. He had heard of the stake; around the campfire and along the trail, men talked about it when conversation lulled. Idle, gossipy talk of lonely men—a vague improbable something that **could** happen perhaps. No one recalled ever actually seeing it, but now it was very near.

The smoke brushed the cheek of John Colter. He was face to face with a slow death, a hideous death, a tortious death.

Then an Indian chief stepped forward and faced Colter.

"You-run-fast?" he asked in chopped, halting speech.

John Colter's mind raced. What did he mean?

What were they going to do to him now? What was the right answer? He didn't know. Numbly he shook his head.

"No," he said, "white man poor runner."

The chief smiled expansively. He led Colter a head three or four hundred yards from the other Indians. Colter was more perplexed than ever.

"What are you going to do with me?" he asked.

The Indian chief smiled again, nodding his head rapidly.

"Give white man chance," he grunted. "When I take my hand from your arm, you run for your life. My people follow. If they catch you, kill you." And now the chief allowed himself another chuckle. "And they catch you. White man poor runner."

John Colter looked back. The braves were lined up in a long column, wicked spears held at the carry. They were giving him a head start. He had said that he was a poor runner. This wasn't exactly true, but just how swift a runner he was, he didn't know. An Indian, he knew, was fleet of foot. At best his chances were none too good, but maybe . . .

Colter started off on the death run across the six miles of cactus plain toward Jefferson Fork. The prickly pear slashed his naked body like barbed wire. The cactus ripped his bare feet into bleeding rags of flesh. But John Colter did not cry out. He clenched his teeth, bit his lips, and ran on.

Behind, the sharp yipping and yelling of the Indian pack drove him forward. The piercing thorns

that punctured his skin were draining the strength from his body.

He was halfway to the river now. The strain of the race was wearing him down. Blood rushed from his nose and mouth, and covered the front of his body.

One Indian was rapidly cutting the distance between them. The brave was gaining on him. John Colter expected at any moment to feel the spear strike his back.

Suddenly he whirled around, his hands in the air, and distorted his face into a monstrous grimace. The running brave, taken by surprise and horrified at the sight of Colter red with blood, attempted to dodge aside. Instead he stumbled and rolled over. His spear broke. With a cry of triumph, Colter seized the broken shaft with the deadly head intact. He pitched it with all his ebbing strength, plunged it through the Indian, and impaled him lifeless to the ground.

The nauseating experience left Colter weak and trembling. But he had little time to recover. Already the other Indians were breaking into the open, shouting and chattering. They found their fallen companion and stopped to examine his body, giving Colter precious time to reach the river. A raft was lodged against a sandbar, and without hesitation Colter dived into the water. He swam under the raft, and found an opening between two logs to permit breathing.

The Indians searched the trees, beat the brush, and many of them plunged into the stream. A dozen Blackfeet clambered on the raft, scrutinizing every inch of it. Colter stood motionless his feet touching the bottom, scarcely daring to breathe. Time and again the Indians leaped from the raft, swaying it precariously, but none of them found Colter. And then at last evening came.

John Colter welcomed the black night, and drifted downstream. The campfires of the Indians flickered eerily along the river bank. When he was a safe distance away, he caught an overhanging bough, and pulled himself ashore.

Guided by the stars, he started northeast for Fort Raymond. He existed on wild berries, roots and herbs. He tied strips of bark, laced with vines, around his swollen feet. His clothing consisted of a stinking skin ripped from the rotten carcass of a dead animal the wolves had left. Hungry and sick, footsore and utterly exhausted, his long journey finally came to an end, and seven days later he staggered into Fort Raymond.

In 1808 John Colter went to St. Louis. He told of his adventures, and of a strange, far-away land where the earth quaked beneath his feet and belched hot water into the sky. But no one would believe him. They didn't know that John Colter had discovered one of the most breathlessly fantastic areas under the sun; that some day it would be a playground of enchanting beauty, attracting mil-

lions of visitors, and that it would be named Yellowstone National Park.

After the veracity of John Colter's story was established, he was asked to head other expeditions, but he declined. To him belonged the trumpeting glory of the wild, roaming life, and he was willing now to settle down to spin yarns of silent, twisting rivers, of Indians and trappers and magic Yellowstone.

David R. Coulter, great grandson of John M. Colter of the Coulter genealogy states that the John Colter of the above story was a nephew of his grandfather. David R. Coulter is now 81 years of age (1952) and lives at Avinger, Texas. This relationship has not been definitely established, although it is probably true.

## ADDENDUM

Page 27 - Allen John Garrison, husband of Mary Eunice Lipscomb was born November 27th, 1894.

Page 34 — Additional information on the Sarah Elizabeth Coulter Norwood family:

(4) Sarah Elizabeth Coulter, daughter of William and Martha Chappell Coulter was born November 24th, 1844. She married William Norwood of Nashville, Arkansas. To them were born two sons,

Burton and Johnnie Norwood.

Johnnie Norwood died in infancy. (No further data)

Henry Burton Norwood was born November 7th, 1867. Died January 31st, 1941. He married Mary Estelle Nabors, December 14th, 1898 at Bryan, Texas. Mary Nabors was born November 9th, 1872. Died July 4th, 1931.

Mary Estelle Nabors was the daughter of John B. Nabors and Kate Keziah King who were married January 7th, 1860 at Chamfragville in Union County, Arkansas.

John B. Nabors was born May 1837 and died in 1872.

Kate Keziah King Nabors was born November 30th, 1844 and died July, 1905.

Burton Norwood and Mary Estelle Nabors Norwood were the parents of three daughters:

Kathleen, Mary Elizabeth and Lillian Norwood.

(1) Kathleen Norwood was born March 29th, 1901. Married Charles Holt Dobbs on August 22nd, 1923 at Brownwood, Texas. They were the parents of three children:

Charles Holt Dobbs, Jr., born February 3rd, 1925.

Burton Norwood Dobbs, born December 29th, 1927. Died May 3rd, 1942.

Mary Kathleen Dobbs, born December 3rd, 1931.

(2) Mary Elizabeth Norwood, born February, 1905. Died September 12th, 1947. Married Hillary Faulkner, November 1924 at Brownwood, Texas.

(3) Lillian Norwood was born March 8th, 1911. Married Jesse Carl Arnsperger on June 3rd, 1934, at Brownwood, Texas. They were the parents of a daughter:

Mary Ann Arnsperger, born October 7th, 1939.  
(data furnished by Mrs. Kathleen Norwood Dobbs of 2615 South Adams St., Ft. Worth, Texas)

Page 256 - William Walter Edwards should be William Walton Edwards.

Page 249 - Additional information on the James Thomas Coulter family:

James Thomas Coulter, second son of Matthew and Sarah Ann Coulter was born April 21st, 1851. He died April 11th, 1932.

J. T. (called Tommie) Coulter and Jodie Russey Coulter were the parents of four children, one daughter and three sons:

Elise, John Ed, Oscar and Harrell.

Elise Coulter married Roy M. Stockings. (Died in 1944.) Children were Josephine and Jerome Stockings. (No dates available.)

John Ed Coulter married Mabel White. (No dates available.)

Oscar Coulter married Marie . . . . . and died in 1949. (No other data available.)

Harrell Coulter was born January 5th, 1897. He married Connie Bridges who was born November 20th, 1899. They were the parents of two daughters, Jimmy Jo and Dorothy May.

Jimmy Jo was born March 19th, 1933. On August 30th, 1952 she married Joseph Marshall Larkin.

Dorothy May was born August 23rd, 1934 and on December 5th, 1952 married Norwood Pierce Fox.

Additional information on the James T. Coulter family, which is recorded on page 249 of this genealogy. Information, in part, was furnished by <sup>M</sup>rs. Roy M. Stocking, a daughter, of Amarillo, Texas, 1008 Lamar St.

- - - - -

James Thomas Coulter was born April 25th, 1851, probably at Center Point, Howard county in the original home built by his grandfather, John M. Coulter. James T. Coulter died April 11th, 1932 at Bryan, Texas, aged 84. He was buried at Bryan, where he made his home at one time.

Josephine Russey Coulter, his wife (called Jodie) was born <sup>M</sup>arch 4th, 1856 in Sevier county, probably at Ben Lomond, Arkansas. She died ~~May~~ 9th, 1938, aged 70, at the home of her son, Harrell Coulter who lived in Beaumont, Texas. She was buried at Bryan, Texas.

These dates were taken from the gravestones in the cemetery at Bryan by <sup>M</sup>rs. Dona Coulter Carnes.

James T. and Josephine Coulter were the parents of nine children, five of whom died in infancy. Four of these infants were buried in the cemetery at Brownstown, Arkansas, Sevier county. They were probably born at Ben Lomond as their parents lived there in their early married life and used the cemetery at Brownstown which was near there. The family of James T. Coulter then migrated to southern Texas. The four children who lived to maturity were:

Elise, John Ed, Oscar W., and Harrell B. Coulter.

Elise Coulter was born in Arkansas, probably at Ben Lomond. After she went with her parents to Texas, she met and married Roy M. Stocking; who was born in 1881. They lived in Amarillo, Texas. Roy Stocking died in 1944. They were

#889



the parents of two children, a daughter and a son:

Josephine and Jerome Thomas Stocking.

Josephine Stocking married Harold E. Gipson in 1933. They were the parents of two sons:

H. E. Gipson, Jr.; born in 1936  
Ray Alvin Gipson, born in 1938.

Jerome Thomas Stocking, was born in 1913. He married Cathryn Allen in 1938. There was one child, a son, born in 1941.

Don Allen Stocking.

- - - - -

John Ed Coulter was born September 12th, 1884. He married, but no children were born to this union. He lived (1954) in Sacramento, California. Later moved to Corpus Christi, Texas. (1955-1956)

Oscar W. Coulter was born in 1887. He married in St. Paul, Minn., and died in Chicago in 1950. No children were born to this union.

Harrell Benjamin Coulter was born in Houston, Texas in 1897. He and his wife Connie Bridges Coulter live at 598 Euclid, Beaumont, Texas. More detail of this family are recorded on page 385 of the Addendum.

Terri Lynn Fox, daughter of Dorothy May Coulter Fox and Norwood Pierce Fox, was born in Olympia, Washington, October 18th, 1954. Dorothy is a daughter of Connie and Harrell Coulter of Beaumont, Texas.











